

A COUNTRY GENTLEMAN AND HIS FAMILY

BY

MRS. OLIPHANT

AUTHOR OF 'THE WIZARD'S SON,' 'HESTER,' ETC.

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. III.

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1886

AMERICAN VINTAGE
WINE & SPIRITS CO. INC.

77
5113
C
E

A COUNTRY GENTLEMAN.

CHAPTER I.

NEXT day Mr. Longstaffe called upon Mrs. Warrender, nominally about the alterations that had to be made in her house, but really with objects much more important. He made notes scrupulously of what she wanted, and hoped that she would not allow anything to be neglected that was necessary for her comfort. When these necessary preliminaries were over, there was a pause. He remained silent with an expectant air, waiting to be questioned, and though she had resolved if possible to refrain from doing so, the restriction was more than her faculties could bear.

“My son tells me,” she said, as indifferently as possible, “that there is a great deal going on between him and you.”

“Naturally,” cried Mr. Longstaffe, with a certain heat of indignation. “He is making a marriage which is not at

20637

all a common kind of marriage, and yet he would have liked it to be without any settlements at all."

"He could not wish anything that was not satisfactory to Lady Markland."

"Do you think so? then I must undeceive you. He would have liked Lady Markland to give herself to him absolutely with no precautions, no restrictions."

"Mr. Longstaffe, Theo is very much in love. He has always been very sensitive: he cannot bear (I suppose) mixing up business matters, which he hates, with——"

"It is all very well for him to hate business, though between you and me, if you will allow me to say so, I think it very silly. Ladies may entertain such sentiments, but a man ought to know better. If you will believe me, he wants to marry her as if she were sixteen and had not a penny! To make her Mrs. Theodore Warrender and take her home to his own house!"

"What should he do else? is not that the natural thing that every man wishes to do?"

"Yes, if he marries a girl of sixteen without a penny, as I said. Mrs. Warrender, I know you are full of sense. Perhaps you will be able to put it before him in a better light. When a man marries a lady, with an established position of her own like Lady Markland, and a great many responsibilities, especially when she is a sort of queen

mother and has a whole noble family to be accountable to——”

“I do not wonder that Theo should be impatient, Mr. Longstaffe; all this must be terrible to him, in the midst of his—— Why should not they marry first, and then these things will arrange themselves?”

“Marry first! and leave her altogether unsecured.”

“I hope you know that my son is a man of honour, Mr. Longstaffe.”

“My dear madam, we have nothing to do with men of honour in the law. I felt sure that you would understand at least. Suppose we had left Miss Minnie dependent upon the honour (though I don't doubt it at all) of the Thynne family.”

“I don't mean in respect to money,” said Mrs. Warrender, with a slight flush. “He will not interfere with her money, of that I am certain.”

“No: only with herself; and she has been left the control of everything; and she must be free to administer her son's property and look after his interests. If you will allow me to say it, Mrs. Warrender, Lady Markland is a much better man of business than Theo.”

Mr. Longstaffe had known Theo all his life, and had never addressed him otherwise than by that name, but it seemed an over-familiarity, a want of respect, even a sign

of contempt in the position in which Theo now stood. She replied with a little offence :

“That is very possible. He has had little experience, and he is a scholar, not a person of business. But why should the marriage be delayed? This is the worst moment for them both. I know my son, Mr. Longstaffe. All this frets him beyond description now ; but when the uncertainty is over, and all these negotiations, everything will come round. He will never interfere or prevent her from doing what is necessary for her son. When they are once married all will go well.”

This was a long speech for Mrs. Warrender, and she made it with interruptions, with trepidation, not quite so sure perhaps of her own argument as she had thought she was. The lawyer looked at her with a kind of respectful contempt.

“There may be a certain justice in what you say, that this is the worst moment : but I for one could never agree to anything so unbusiness-like as you seem to suggest. Marriage first, and business afterwards—no, no—and then there is the little boy. You would not have him sent off to nurse while his mother goes upon her honeymoon. Poor little fellow, so devoted as she was to him before !”

“A second marriage,” said Mrs. Warrender, subdued, “can never be so simple, so easy, as one in which there are no complications.”

“They are better, if they so abide,” said Mr. Longstaffe. “I agree with St. Paul for my part. But it would be hard upon a young woman, poor thing, that made such a failure in her first. If Theo were not so restive, if you could get him to take things a little more easy—— Dear me, of course I trust in his honour; no one doubts that. But he will lead her a pretty dance, whether it will be better for her to have a good crotchety high-tempered young fellow who adores her, or a rough young scamp who neglected her——”

“There can be no comparison between the two.”

“No,” said Mr. Longstaffe ruefully, but perhaps his judgment did not lean to Theo’s side.

“And why should not they live at the Warren?” she asked. “It is not a fine house, but it is a good house, and with the improvements Theo is making——”

“My dear lady, to me the Warren is a delightful little place, or at least it could be made delightful. But Markland—Markland is a very different matter. To change the one for the other would be—well it would be, you won’t deny, something like a sacrifice. And why should she? when Markland is all ready, wanting no alteration, an excellent house, and in the middle of the property which she has to manage, whereas the Warren——”

“I have lived in the Warren all my life,” said Mrs.

Warrender, with a little natural indignation. It wounded her sore that he should talk of it patronisingly as "a delightful little place." She was not in any way devoted to the Warren; still this patronage, this unfavourable comparison irritated her, and she began to range herself with more warmth upon her own side. "I can see no reason why my son's wife should not live there."

"But there are reasons why Lady Markland should not live there."

Mrs. Warrender's eyes shot forth fire. She no longer wondered that Theo was driven to the verge of distraction. Oh that he had loved some young creature on his own level, some girl who would have gone sweetly to his home with him and glorified the old life! His mother had wept over and soothed the woman of his choice only yesterday, entering into all the difficulties that beset her path, and pledging her own assistance to overcome them; but now she was all in arms in behalf of her boy, whose individuality was to be crushed among them, who was to be made into an appendage to Lady Markland, and have no place of his own. Instead of giving her assistance to tame Theo, she felt herself take fire in his defence.

"You are very right, no doubt, to consider Lady Markland in the first place," she said, "but I don't think we can

argue the question further, for to me my son must be the first."

"It is the right way," said the lawyer, "but when a young man lifts his eyes——"

"We will say no more on the subject," she said quickly. And Mr. Longstaffe was too judicious to do anything else than resume the question about the garden palings, and then to bow himself out. He turned, indeed, at the door to express his regrets that he had not brought her to his way of thinking, that he lost her valuable help, upon which he had calculated : but this did not conciliate Mrs. Warrender. She had no carriage at her orders, or she would have gone to the Warren at once, with the impulsiveness of her nature, to see what Theo was doing, what he was thinking of. But Theo was at Markland, alternating between the Paradiso and the Inferno, between the sweetness of his betrothed's company and all the hard conditions of his happiness, and the Warren was in the hands of a set of leisurely country tradespeople, who if Theo had meant to carry his bride there must have postponed that happiness for a year or two—not much wonder, perhaps, since they were left by the young master to dawdle on their own way.

Mrs. Warrender, however, had another and a surprising visitor on this same day. The ladies were sitting together in their usual way, in the heat of the afternoon, waiting,

until it should be cool enough for their walk, when the parlour maid, not used, perhaps, to such visitors, opened the door with a little excitement, and announced, "Lord Markland." Mrs. Warrender rose quickly to her feet, with a low cry, and a sudden wild imagination such as will dart across a troubled mind. Lord Markland! had he never died then, was it all a dream, had he come back to stop it in time? A small voice interrupted this flash of thought, and brought her back to herself with a giddy sense of the ridiculous and a sensation of shame quite out of proportion to the momentary illusion. "It is only me, Geoff: but I thought when she asked me my name, I was obliged to give my right name." He seemed smaller than ever, as he came across the room twitching his face as his habit was, and paler, or rather grayer, with scanty locks and little twinkling eyes. "Did you think it was some one else?" he said.

"Of course it could be no one but you. I was startled for the moment, not thinking of you by that title. And have you come all this way alone—without any——"

"Oh, you were thinking of that other time. There is a great deal of difference since that other time. It is nearly a year since—and now I do a great many things by myself," said the boy, looking at her keenly. "I am let to go wherever I please."

“Because you are now old enough to take care of yourself,” said Mrs. Warrender, “with the help of Black.”

“Yes,” said Geoff, “how did you know? I have got Black. But there is more in it than that. Would mamma have ruined me, if she had kept on always coddling me, Mrs. Warrender? that is what the servants say.”

“My dear, one never allows the servants to say things of that kind. You should understand your mother’s meaning much better than they can do.”

“I see a great deal of the servants now,” said Geoff—then he corrected himself with a look of sudden recollection—“that is, I am afraid I disobey mamma, Mrs. Warrender. I am rather fond of the servants, they are more amusing than other people. I go to the stables often when I know I oughtn’t. To know you oughtn’t, and yet to do it, is very bad, don’t you think?”

“I am afraid it is, Geoff. Don’t you have any lessons now?”

“They say this is holiday time,” said the boy. “Of course I am glad of the holidays, but it is a little stupid too, not having any one to play with—but I may come out a great deal more than I used to. And that is a great advantage, isn’t it? I read too, chiefly stories; but a whole day is a very long time, don’t you think so? I did not say

where I was coming this afternoon, in case the pony might get tired, or Black turn cross, or something, but it appears Black likes to come to Highcombe, he has friends here." The boy had come close to Mrs. Warrender's work-table, and was lifting up and putting down again the reels of silk, the thimbles and scissors. He went on with his occupation for some time very gravely, his back turned to the light. At length he said, "I want you to tell me one thing. They say Warrender is coming to live at our house."

"I am afraid it is true, Geoff."

"Don't you like it, then?" said the boy. "I thought if you did not like it you would not let it be."

"My dear, my son Theo is a man. I cannot tell him what he must do as your mother does to you. And if I do not like it, it is because he has a good house of his own."

"Ah, the Warren!" said Geoff: then he added, pulling all the reels about in the work-table, and without raising his eyes to her face, "If he is coming, I wish he would come, Mrs. Warrender, then perhaps I should go to school. Don't you think school is a good thing for a boy?"

"Everybody says so, Geoff."

"Yes, I know—it is in all the books. Mrs. Warrender, if—Warrender is coming to live with us, will you be a sort of grandmother to me?"

This startled her very much. She looked at the odd child with a sensation almost of alarm.

“Because,” he continued, “I never had one, and I could come and talk to you when things were bad.”

“I hope you will never have any experience of things being bad, Geoff.”

He gave a glance at her face, his hands still busy among the threads and needles.

“Oh no, never, perhaps—but, Mrs. Warrender, if—Warrender is coming to Markland to live, I wish he would do it now, directly. Then it would be settled what was going to be done with me—and—and other things.” Geoff’s face twitched more than ever, and she understood that the reason why he did not look at her was because his little eyelids were swollen with involuntary tears. “There are a lot of things—that perhaps would get—settled then,” he said.

“Geoff,” she said, putting her arm round him, “I am afraid you don’t like it any more than I. My poor boy.”

Geoff would not yield to the demoralising influence of this caress. He held himself away from her, swaying backwards, resisting the pressure of her arm. His eyelids grew bigger and bigger, his mouth twitched and quivered. “Oh, it is not that,” he said, with a quiver in his voice, “if

mamma likes it. I am only little, I am rather backward, I am not—company enough for mamma.”

“That must be one of the things that the servants say. You must not listen, Geoff, to what the servants say.”

“But it is quite true. Mamma knows just exactly what is best. I used to be the one that was always with her—and now it is Warrender. He can talk of lots of things—things I don’t understand. For I tell you I am very backward, I don’t know half, nor so much as half, what some boys do at my age.”

“That is a pity, perhaps; but it does not matter, Geoff, to your—to the people who are fond of you, my dear.”

“Oh yes, it does,” cried the boy; “don’t hold me, please! I am a little beast, I am not grateful to people nor anything! the best thing for me will just be to be sent to school.” Here Geoff turned his back upon her abruptly, forced thereto by the necessity of getting rid of those tears. When he had thus relieved himself, and cleared his throat of the climbing sorrow that threatened to shake his voice, he came back and stood once more by her table. The great effort of swallowing down all that emotion had made him pale, and left the strained look which the passage of a sudden storm leaves both upon the human countenance and the sky. “They say it’s very jolly at Eton,” he resumed

suddenly, taking up with his hot little nervous fingers Mrs. Warrender's piece of work.

But at this point Geoff's confidences were interrupted by the entrance of visitors, who not only meant to make themselves agreeable to Mrs. Warrender on her first arrival at Highcombe, but who were very eager to find out all that they could about the marriage of Theo, if it really was going to take place, and when, and everything about it. It added immensely to the excitement, but little to the information acquired, when in answer to the first question Mrs. Warrender indicated to her visitors that the little boy standing at her side, and contemplating them with his hands in his pockets, was little Lord Markland. "Oh, the boy," they said under their breath, and stopped their questioning most unwillingly, all but the elder lady, who got Mrs. Warrender into a corner, and carried on the interrogatory. Was she quite pleased? but of course she was pleased. The difference of age was so little that it did not matter, and though the Markland family were known not to be rich, yet to be sure it was a very nice position. And such a fine character, not a woman that was very popular, but quite above criticism. "There never was a whisper against her—oh, never a whisper! and that is a great thing to say." Geoff did not hear, and probably would not have understood, these comments. He still

stood by the work-table, taking the reels of silk out of their places and putting them back again with the gravity of a man who has something very important in hand. He seemed altogether absorbed in this simple occupation, bending over it with eyebrows contracted over his eyes, and every sign of earnestness. "What a curious thing for a boy to take pleasure in: but I suppose being always with his mother has rather spoiled him. It will be so good for the child to have a man in the house," said the lady who was interviewing Mrs. Warrender. There was a little group of the younger ladies round Chatty, talking about the parish and the current amusements, and hoping that she would join the archery club, and that she loved croquet. The conversation was very animated on that side, one voice echoing another, although the replies of Chatty were mild. Geoff had all the centre of the room to himself, and stood there as on a stage, putting the reel of red silk into the square which was intended for the blue, and arranging the colours in squares and parallels. He was much absorbed in it, and yet he did not know what he was doing. His little bosom swelled high with thought, his heart was wrung with the poignancy of love rejected—of loss and change. It was not that he was jealous; the sensations which he experienced had little bitterness or anger in them. Presently he turned round and said, "I think I shall go home,

Mrs. Warrender," with a disagreeable consciousness that everybody paused and looked at him, when his small voice broke the murmur of the feminine conversation. But what did that matter to Geoff? He had much to occupy him, too much to leave him free to think how people looked, or what they said.

CHAPTER II.

GEOFF'S heart was full. He pondered all the way home, neglecting all the blandishments of Black's conversation, who had visited a friend or two in Highcombe, and was full of cheerfulness and very loquacious. Geoff let him talk, but paid no attention. He himself had gone to Mrs. Warrender, whom he liked, with the hope of disburdening from his little bosom some of the perilous stuff which weighed upon his soul. He had wanted to *sfogarsi*, as the Italians say, to relieve a heart too full to go on any longer : but Geoff found, as so many others have found before him, that the relief thus obtained but made continued silence more intolerable. He could not shut up the doors again which had thus been forced open. The sensation which overwhelmed him was one which most people at one time or another have felt,—that the circumstances amid which he was placed had become insupportable, that life could no longer go on, under such conditions,—a situation terrible to the maturest man or woman, but what word can describe

it in the heart of a child? In his mother was summed up all love and reliance, all faith and admiration for Geoff. She had been as the sun to him. She had been as God, the only known and visible representative of all love and authority, the one unchangeable, ever right, ever true. And now she had changed, and all life was out of gear. His heart was sick, not because he was wronged, but because everything had gone wrong. He did not doubt his mother's love, he was not clear enough in his thoughts to doubt anything, or to put the case into any arrangement of words. He felt only that he could not bear it, that anything would be better than the present condition of affairs. Geoff's heart filled and his eyes, and there came a constriction of his throat when he realised the little picture of himself wandering about with nobody to care for him, no lessons; for the first time in his life forbidden to dart into his mother's room at any moment, with a rush against the door, in full certainty that there could never be a time when she did not want him. Self-pity is very strong and very simple in a child, and to see, as it were, a little picture in his mind of a little boy, shut out from his mother, and wanted by no one, was more poignant still than the reality. The world was out of joint: and Geoff felt with Hamlet that there was nobody but he to set it right. The water came into his eyes, as he rode along, but except what he could get rid of by winking violently, he left it to the

breeze to dry, no hand brushing it off, not even a little knuckle piteously unabsorbent, would he employ to show to Black that he was crying. Crying! no, he would not cry, what could that do for him? But something would have to be done, or said; once the little floodgates had been burst open they could not close any more.

Geoff pondered long, though with much confusion in his thoughts. He was very magnanimous: not even in his inmost soul did he blame his mother, being still young enough to believe that unhappy events come of themselves and not by anybody's fault. To think that she liked Theo better than himself made his heart swell, but rather with a dreadful sense of fatality than with blame. And then he was a little backward boy, not knowing things like Theo, whom, by the way, he no longer called Theo, having shrunk involuntarily, unawares, out of that familiarity as soon as matters had grown serious. As he thought it all over, Geoff's very heart was rent. His mother had cried when she took him into her arms, he remembered that she had kissed his cold feet, that she had looked as if she were begging his pardon, kneeling by his side on that terrible night when he had come dimly to an understanding of what it all meant. Geoff, like Hamlet, in his little way felt that nothing that could be done could ever undo that night. It was there, a fact which no after resolution could

change. No vengeance could have put back the world to what it was before Hamlet's mother had married her brother-in-law, and the soft Ophelia turned into an innocent traitor, and all grown false : neither could anything undo to little Geoff the dreadful revolution of heaven and earth through which his little life had gone. All the world was out of joint, and what could he do to mend it, a little boy of ten—a backward little boy, not knowing half so much as many at his age? His little bosom swelled, his eyes grew wet, and that strange sensation came in his throat. But he kept on riding a little in front of Black so that nothing could be seen.

Lady Markland was in the avenue as he rode up to the gate. Geoff knew very well that she had walked as far as the gate with Warrender, whom he had seen taking the road to the right, the short way across the fields. But when he saw his mother he got down from his pony, and walked home with her. "Where have you been?" she cried, "I was getting very anxious ; you must not go those long rides by yourself."

"I had Black," said Geoff, "and you said I should have to be independent, to be able to take care of myself."

"Did I say so, dear? Perhaps it is true : but still you know how nervous I am, how anxious I grow."

Geoff looked his mother in the face like an accusing

angel, not severely, but with all the angelic regret and tenderness of one who cannot be deceived, yet would fain blot out the fault with a tear. "Poor mamma!" he said, clasping her arm in his old childish way.

"Why do you call me poor mamma? Geoff, some one has been saying something to you, your face is not like the face of my own boy."

She was seized with sudden alarm, with a wild desire to justify herself, and the sudden wrath with which a conscious culprit takes advantage of the suggestion that ill tongues alone or evil representations have come between her and those whom she has wronged. The child on his side took no notice of this. He had gone so much further; beyond the sphere in which there are accusations or defences—indeed he was too young for anything of the kind. "Mamma," he said clasping her arm, "I think I should like to go to school. Don't you think it would be better for me to go to school?"

"To school!" she cried, "do you want to leave me. Geoff?" in a tone of sudden dismay.

"They say a boy ought to go to school, and they say it's very jolly at Eton, and I'm very backward, don't you know—Warrender says so."

"Geoff! he has never said it to me."

"But if it is true, mamma! There is no difference

between me and a girl staying at home : and there I should have other fellows to play with. You had better send me. I should like it."

She gave him an anxious look, which Geoff did not lift his eyes to meet, then with a sigh, "If you think you would like it, Geoff. To be sure it is what would have to be sooner or later." Here she made a hurried breathless pause, as if her thoughts went quicker than she could follow. "But now it is July, and you could not go before Michaelmas," she said.

Was she sorry he could not go at once, though she had exclaimed at the first suggestion that he wanted to leave her? Geoff was too young to ask himself this question, but there was a vague sensation in his mind of something like it, and of a mingled satisfaction and disappointment in his mother's tone.

"Warrender says there are fellows who prepare you for Eton," the boy said, holding his breath hard that he might not betray himself. "He is sure to know somebody. Send me now."

"You are very anxious to leave me," she cried in a tone of piteous excitement and misery. "Why, why should you wish it so much?" Then she paused and cried suddenly, "Is it Mr. Warrender who has put this in your mind?"

“I don’t know nothing about Warrender,” said Geoff, blinking his eyes to keep the tears away. “I never spoke to Warrender. He said that when he was not thinking about me.”

And then she clasped her arms about him suddenly in a transport of pain and trouble and relief. “Oh, Geoff, Geoff,” she cried, “why, why do you want to leave me?” The boy could not but sob, pressed closely against her, feeling her heart swell as his own was doing, but neither did he make any attempt to answer, nor did she look for any reply.

CHAPTER III.

VARIOUS scenes to which Markland was all unaccustomed had been taking place in these days, alternations of rapture and gloom on the part of Warrender, of shrinking and eagerness on the part of Lady Markland, which made their intercourse one of perpetual vicissitude. From the quiet of her seclusion she had been roused into all the storms of passion, and though this was sweetened by the absolute devotion of the young man who adored her, there were yet moments in which she felt like Geoff that the position was becoming insupportable. Everything in her life was turned upside down by this new element in it, which came between her and her child, between her and her business, the work to which she had so lately made up her mind to devote herself as to the great object of her existence. All that was suspended now. When Theo was with her, he would not brook, nor did she desire, any interruption; and when he was not with her the bewildering thoughts that would rush upon her, the questions in her mind as to what

she ought to do, whether it might not even now be better for everybody to break, if it was possible, those engagements which brought so much agitation, which hindered everything, which disturbed even the bond between herself and her child, would sometimes almost destroy her moral balance altogether. And then her young lover would arrive, and all the miseries and difficulties would be forgotten, and it would seem as if earthly conditions and circumstances had rolled away, and there were but these two in a new life, a new world, where no troubles were. Then Lady Markland would say to herself that it was the transition only that was painful, that they were all in a false position, but that afterwards, when the preliminaries were over and all accomplished, everything would be well. When she was his, and he hers, beyond drawing back or doubt, beyond the possibility of separation, then all that was over-anxious, over-sensitive in Theo would settle down in the sober certainty of happiness secured, and Geoff, who was so young, would reconcile himself to that which would so soon appear the only natural condition of life, and the new would seem as good, nay, better than the old. She trembled herself upon the verge of the new, fearing any change and shrinking from it as is natural for a woman, and yet in her heart felt that it would be better this great change should come and be accomplished rather than to look forward to it,

to go through all its drawbacks, and pay its penalties every day.

A few days after these incidents Theo came to Markland one morning with brows more than usually cloudy. He had been annoyed about his house, the improvements about which had been going on very slowly : one of his tradespeople worse than another, the builder waiting for the architect, the carpenter for the builder, the new furniture and decorations naturally lagging behind all. And to make these things more easy to bear he had met Mrs. Wilberforce, who had told him that she wondered to see so much money being spent at the Warren, as she heard his home was to be at Markland, and so natural, as it was so much better a house : and that she had heard little Lord Markland was going to school immediately, which no doubt was the best thing that could be done, and would leave his mother free. After this he had rushed to Markland in hot impetuosity. "I am never told," he cried. "I do not wish to exact anything, but if you have made up your mind about Geoff, I think I might have heard it from yourself."

"Dear Theo !" Lady Markland said, and that was all.

Then he threw himself at her feet in sudden compunction. "I am a brute," he said. "I come to you with my idiotic stories and you listen to me with that sweet patience of yours, and never reprove me. Tell me I am a fool and

not worthy of your trust ; I am so, I am so! but it is because I can't bear this state of affairs—to be everything and yet nothing, to know that you are mine, and yet have a stranger informing me what you are going to do.”

“ No stranger need inform you, Theo. Geoff has asked me to send him to school. I can't tell how any one could know. He wishes to go—directly. He is not happy either. Oh, Theo, I think I make everybody unhappy instead of——”

“ Not you,” he cried, “ not you, those men with their idiotic delays. Geoff is wise, wiser than they are. Let us follow his example, dearest. You don't distrust me ; you know that whatever is best for you, even what they think best, all their ridiculous conditions, I will carry out. Don't you know, that the less my hands are bound, the more I should accept the fetters, all, as much as they please, that they think needful for you—but not as conditions of having you. That is what I cannot bear.”

“ You have me,” she said, smiling upon him with a smile very close upon tears, “ you know, without any conditions at all.”

“ Then let it be so,” he cried. “ Oh let it be so—directly, as Geoff wishes : dear little Geoff, wise Geoff—let him be our example.”

“ Theo—oh, try to love my boy !”

“I will make him my model, if you will take his example, directly, directly! The child is wise, he knows better than any of us. Darling, let us take his example, let us cut this knot. When the uncertainty is over, all these difficulties will melt away.”

“He *is* wise, Theo—you don’t know how right you are. Oh, my boy! and I am taking so little thought of him. I felt my heart leap when he asked to go away. Can you believe it? My own boy, my only one! I was glad, and I hate myself for it, though it was for you.”

“All that,” he said, eagerly addressing himself with all the arts he knew to comfort and reassure her, “is this state of miserable delay. We are in the transition from one to another. What good can we do to keep hanging on, to keep the whole county in talk, to make Geoff unhappy? He goes by instinct and he sees it—my own love, let us do so too. Let us do it—without a word to any one, my dearest!”

“Oh, Theo,” she cried, “if you will but promise me to love my boy.”

In the distracted state in which she was, this no-argument of Geoff’s little example went to her heart. It seemed to bring him somehow into the decision, to make it look like a concession to Geoff, a carrying out of his wishes, and at the same time a supreme plea with Theo for love and

understanding of Geoff. Yet it was with falterings and sinkings of soul indescribable that Lady Markland went through the two following days. They were days wonderful, not to be ever forgotten. Theo did not appear, he had gone away, she said, for a little while upon business, and Geoff and she were left alone. They went back into all the old habitudes as if nothing were changed; and the house fell again into a strange calm, a quietness almost unnatural. There were no lessons, no business, nothing to be done, but only an abandonment to that pleasure of being together which had been so long broken. He went with her for her drives, and she went with him for his walk. She called for Geoff whenever he disappeared for a moment, as if she could not bear him away from her side. They were as they had been before Theo existed for them, when they were all in all to each other. Alas, they were, yet were not, as they had been. When they drove through the fair country where the sheaves were standing in the fields and everything aglow with the mirth of harvest, they were both lost in long reveries, only calling themselves back by intervals, with a recollection of the necessity of saying something to each other. When they walked, though Geoff still clung to his mother's arm, his thoughts as well as hers were away. They discovered in this moment of close reunion that they had lost each other. Not only did the mother no longer belong

to the child, but the child even, driven from her side he knew not how, was lost to the mother ; they had set out unconsciously each upon a new and separate way. Geoff was not grieved, scarcely even startled, when she told him on the second evening that she was going to town next day—for shopping, she said. He did not ask to be taken with her, nor thought of asking ; it appeared to Geoff that he had known all along that she would go. Lady Markland proposed to him that he should pay Mrs. Warrender a visit, and he consented, not asking why. He drove in with her to the station at Highcombe, where Chatty met him, and took leave of his mother, strangely, in a curious, dreamy way, as if he were not sure what he was doing. To be sure it was a parting of little importance. She was going to town, to do some shopping, and in less than a week she was to be back. It had never happened before, which gave the incident a distinguishing character, that was all. But she seated herself on the other side of the railway carriage and did not keep him in her eye till she could see him no more. And though she cried under her veil some tears which were salt and bitter, yet in her heart there was a feeling of relief—of relief to have parted with her boy ! Could such a thing be possible ? Geoff on his side went back with Chatty very quietly, saying little. He sat down in a corner of the drawing-room, with a book, his face twitching more than

usual, his eyes puckered up tight, but after became, as Chatty said, "very companionable," which was indeed the chief quality of this little forsaken boy.

It was not till nearly a week after that Lady Markland came back. She arrived suddenly, one evening, with Theo, unexpected, unannounced. Dinner was over, and they had all gone into the garden in the warm summer twilight when these unlooked-for visitors came. Lady Markland was clad from head to foot in gray, the colour of the twilight, she who had been for so long all black. Theo followed her closely, in light attire also, and with a face all alight with happiness, more bright than in all his life his face had ever been before. He took Geoff by the shoulders with a sort of tender roughness, which was almost like an embrace. "Is that you, my old boy?" he said, with an unsteady laugh, pushing him into his mother's arms. And then there was some crying and kissing, and Geoff heard it said that they had thought it better so, to avoid all fuss and trouble, and that it had taken place in town five days ago. To him no further explanations were made, but he seemed to understand it as well as the most grown-up person among them all.

This sudden step, which put all the power in Theo's hands to thwart the lawyers and regulate matters at his own pleasure, made him at once completely subservient to them,

accepting everything which he had struggled against before. He took up his abode at Markland with his wife without so much as a protest ; from thence he found it an amusement to watch the slow progress of the works at the Warren, riding over two or three times a week, sometimes accompanied by Geoff on his pony, sometimes by Geoff's mother, who it appeared could ride very well too. And when they went into society it was as Lady Markland and Mr. Warrender. Even on this point, without a word, Theo had given in.

There was, of course, a great outcry in the county about this almost runaway marriage. It was not dignified for Lady Markland, people said ; but there were some good-natured souls who said they did not wonder, for that a widow's wedding was not a pretty spectacle like a young girl's, and of course there were always embarrassments, especially with a child so old as Geoff. What could his mother have done with him, had he been present at the wedding, and he must have been present at the wedding, if it had been performed in the ordinary way. Poor little Geoff ! If only the new husband would be good to him, everybody said.

CHAPTER IV.

“OF course it was perfectly right. No one could say that I was in any way infatuated about Lady Markland, never from the first : but I quite approve of that. Why should she call herself Mrs. Theodore Warrender, when she has the title of a viscountess? If it had been a trumpery little baronetcy,” said Minnie, strong in her new honours, “that would have been quite a different matter ; but why should one give up one’s precedency, and all that? I should not at all like to have Mrs. Wilberforce, for instance, or any other person of her class, walk out of a room before me—now.”

“Nor me, I suppose,” Mrs. Warrender said, with a smile.

“Oh, you ! that is different of course,” said the Hon. Mrs. Eustace Thynne ; but though she was good enough to say this, it was very evident that even for her mother Minnie had no idea of waiving her rights. “When a thing is understood it is so much easier,” she added, “every one must see that. Besides it was not her fault,” said Minnie triumphantly, “that her first husband died.”

“It was her fault that she married again, surely.”

“Oh, what do you know about it, Chatty? An unmarried girl can't really have any experience on that subject. Well, to be sure it was her own doing marrying again: but a lady of any rank *never* gives up her title on marrying a commoner. A baronet's wife, as I say,—but then a baronet is only a commoner himself.”

“You seem to have thoroughly studied the subject, Minnie.”

“Yes, I have studied it; marrying into a noble family naturally changes one's ideas. And the Thynnes are very particular. You should have seen my mother-in-law arranging the dinner-party she asked to meet us. *I* went first of course as the bride, but there was Lady Highcourt and Lady Grandmaison, both countesses, and the creation within twenty years of each other. Eustace said nobody but his mother could have recollected without looking it up that the Grandmaisons date from 1425 and the Highcourts only from 1450—not the very oldest nobility either of them,” said Minnie, with a grand air. “The Thynnebroods date from 1395.”

“But then,” said Mrs. Warrender, much amused, shooting a bow at a venture, “their descent counts in the female line.”

Upon which a deep blush, a wave of trouble and shame,

passed over Minnie's countenance. "Only in one case," she cried, "only once; and that you will allow is not much in five hundred years."

This bridal pair had arrived on their visit only the day before: they had taken a long holiday, and had been visiting many friends. It was now about two months since their marriage, and the gowns in Minnie's trousseau began to lose their obtrusive newness: nor can it be said that her sentiments were new. They were only modified a little by her present *milieu*. "I suppose," she said, after an interval, "that Lady Markland will come to see me as soon as she knows I am here. Shall they have any one there for the shooting this year? Eustace quite looks forward to a day now and then. There is the Warren at least, which poor dear papa never preserved, but which I hope Theo—Eustace says that Theo will really be failing in his duty if he does not preserve."

"I know nothing about their plans or their visitors. Theo is very unlikely to think of a party of sportsmen, who were never much in his way."

Chatty in the meantime had gone out of the room about her flowers, which were always her morning's occupation. When she closed the door, Minnie, who had been waiting eagerly, leaned forward to her mother. "As for being in his way, Theo has no right to be selfish, mamma.

He ought to think of Chatty. *She* ought to think of Chatty. I shall not have nearly so good an opinion of her, if she does not take a little trouble and do something for Chatty now she is going out again and has it in her power."

"For Chatty—but Chatty does not shoot!"

"You never will understand, mamma," said Mrs. Eustace Thynne with gentle exasperation. "Chatty ought to be thought of now. I am sure I never was; if it had not been for Eustace coming to Pierrepont, I should have been Miss Warrender all my life: and so will Chatty be Miss Warrender all her life, if no one comes to the rescue. Of course it should lie with me in the first place: but except neighbouring clergymen, we are likely to see so few people just at present. To be sure I have married a clergyman myself, but Eustace was quite an exceptional case, and clergymen as a rule can scarcely be called eligible: so there is nothing for it but that Lady Markland should interfere."

"For Chatty? I beg your pardon, my dear. You are much wiser than I am; but in the present case I think Chatty's mother is sufficient for all needs."

"That was always your way, mamma, to take one up at a word without thinking. Don't you remark Chatty, how awfully quiet she is? Eustace remarked it the very first day. He is very quick to see a thing, and he has a lot of sisters of his own. He said to me, Either Chatty has

had a disappointment or she is just bored to death staying at home. I think very likely it is my marriage that has done it, for of course there could have been no disappointment," Minnie added calmly. "Seeing both me and Theo happy, she naturally asks herself, Am I always to sit here like an old person with mamma?"

Mrs. Warrender felt the prick, but only smiled. "I don't think she asks herself that question: but in any case I am afraid she must just be left, however dull it may be, with mamma."

"Oh, I hope you will be reasonable," said Minnie, "I hope you will not stand in poor Chatty's way. It is time she saw somebody, and that people saw her. She is twenty-four. She has not much time to lose, Eustace says."

"My dear Minnie, I don't object to what you say about your sister—that is, I allow you have a right to speak: but Eustace is quite a different matter. We will leave him out of the question. What he may think or say about Chatty is of no consequence to me; in short, I think it is very bad taste, if you will allow me to say so—"

"Mamma!" Minnie rose up to much more than her full height, which was by no means great. "Is it possible that you would teach your own daughter to disregard what her husband says?"

The righteous indignation, the lofty tone, the moral

superiority of Minnie's attitude gave her mother a kind of painful amusement. She said nothing, but went to the writing-table at the other side of the room. Everything was very peaceful around and about, no possibility of any real disturbance in the calm well-being of the family so far as any ordinary eye could see : Theo gone with his bride into a sphere a little above that which belonged to him by nature ; Minnie with her husband in all the proud consciousness of virtuous bliss ; Chatty quiet and gentle among her flowers ; a soft atmosphere of sunshine and prosperity, shaded by blinds at the windows, by little diversities and contrarieties in the spirit, from being excessive and dazzling, was all about. In the midst of the calm Minnie's little theories of the new-made wife made a diverting incident in the foreground. Mrs. Warrender looked at her across the writing-table, with a smile in her eyes.

"I knew," cried Minnie, "that you had many ways of thinking I did not go in with—but to throw any doubt upon a woman's duty to her husband ! Oh, mamma, that is what I never expected. Eustace is of course the first in all the world to me, what he says is always of consequence. He is not one to say a word that he has not weighed, and if he takes an interest in his sister-in-law, it is because he thinks it his duty to me."

"That is all very well, my dear," said Mrs. Warrender,

with some impatience, "and no doubt it is a great matter for Chatty to have a sister so correct as yourself, and a brother-in-law to take an interest in her. But as long as I live I am the first authority about Chatty, and Eustace is not the first in the world to me. Chatty——"

"Were you calling me, mamma?"

Chatty was coming in with a tall vase of flowers held in both hands. The great campanulas, with their lavish, magnificent bells, flung up a flowery hedge between her face and the eyes of the others. It was not that she had anything to conceal, but undeniably, Chatty felt herself on a lower level of being, subdued by Minnie's presence. There is often in young married persons a pride in their new happiness, an ostentation of superiority in their twofold existence, which is apt to produce this effect upon the spectators. Minnie and her husband stood between the two ladies, neither of whom possessed husbands, as the possessors of conscious greatness stand between those who have fallen and those who have never attained. And Chatty, who had no confidence to give, whose little story was all locked in her own bosom, had been fretted by her sister's questions, and by Mr. Eustace Thynne's repeated references to the fact that she "looked pale."

"No, my dear. We were talking of you, that was all.

Minnie is anxious that you should see—a little more of the world.”

“Mamma, be correct at least. I said that it would be a duty for myself if I had any opportunity, and for Frances—”

“Do you mean Lady Markland?”

“Well, she is Frances, I hope, to her husband’s sisters. I said it was Frances’ duty, now that she is going into society, to take you about and introduce you to people. A little while ago,” said Minnie with dignity, “mamma was all for gadding about; and now she finds fault when I say the simplest things, all because I said that Eustace—of course Eustace takes an interest in Chatty; next to his own sisters of course he naturally takes an interest in you.”

Chatty placed her tall vase in the corner which she had chosen for it, in silence. She expressed no thanks for the interest Eustace took in her. Neither did Mrs. Warrender say anything further. The chill of this ingratitude had upon Minnie a contrary effect to that which might have been anticipated. She grew very hot and red.

“I don’t know what you all mean,” she cried; “it is what we have never met with yet, all the places we have been. Everybody has been grateful to Eustace for his good advice. They have all liked to know what he thought.

‘Try and find out what Eustace thinks’ is what has been said—and now my own mother and sister——” Here words failed and she wiped away a few angry tears.

At this Chatty’s tender heart was touched. She went to her sister and gave her a gentle kiss. “Dear Minnie, I am sure you are very kind, and if there was anything to take an interest about—— But mamma and I have just settled down. We want nothing, we are quite happy.” Chatty looked across the room at her mother, which was natural enough, but then Mrs. Warrender observed that the girl’s eyes went farther, that they went beyond anything that was visible within those white panelled walls. “Oh, quite happy,” Chatty repeated very softly, with that look into the distance, which only her mother saw.

“That is all very well for the present—but you don’t suppose you will always be quite satisfied and happy with mamma. That is exactly what Eustace says. I never knew anybody take so little interest in her girls as mamma does. You will be thrown among the little people here—a curate in Highcombe, or somebody’s son who lives in the town. Mamma, you may say what you please, but to have a little nobody out of a country town for a brother-in-law, a person probably with no connections, no standing, no——” Minnie paused out of mere incapacity to build up the climax higher.

It is not solely characteristic of women that a small domestic controversy should excite them beyond every other : but perhaps only a woman could have felt the high swelling in her breast of that desire to cast down and utterly confound Minnie and all her pretensions by the mention of a name—and the contrariety of not being able to do it, and the secret exultation in the thought of one day cutting her down, down to the ground, with the announcement. While she was musing her heart turned to Cavendish—a relation within well authenticated lines of the duke, very different from the small nobility of the Thynnes, who on their side were not at all related to the greater family of the name. Mrs. Warrender's heart rose with this thought so that it was almost impossible for her to keep silence, to look at Minnie and not overwhelm her. But she did refrain, and the consciousness that she had this unanswerable retort behind kept her, as nothing else could, from losing her temper. She smiled with a sense of the humour of the situation, though with a little irritation.

“It will be very sad, my dear, if Chatty provides Eustace with an unsuitable brother-in-law ; but we must not look so far ahead. There is no aspirant for the moment who can give your husband any uneasiness. Perhaps he would like a list of the ineligible young men

in the neighbourhood? there are not very many, from all I can hear.”

“Oh, mamma, I never knew any one so unsympathetic as you are,” said Minnie, with an angry flush of colour. Chatty had not stayed to defend herself. She had hurried away out of reach of the warfare. No desire to crush her sister with a name was in Chatty’s mind. It had seemed to her profane to speak of such a possibility at all. She realised so fully that everything was over, that all idea of change in her life was at an end for ever, that she heard with a little shiver, but with no warm personal feeling, the end of this discussion. She shrank, indeed, from the idea of being talked over—but then, she reflected, Minnie would be sure to do that, Minnie could not be expected to understand. While Mrs. Warrender began to write her letters Chatty went softly in and out of the room in her many comings and goings about the flowers. She had them on a table in the hall, with a great jug of fresh water and a basket to put all the litter, the clippings of stalks and unnecessary leafage in, and all her pots and vases ready. She was very tidy in all her ways. It was not a very important piece of business, and yet all the sweet orderly spirit of domestic life was in Chatty’s movements. There are many people who would have been far more pleased and touched to see her at this simple work than had she been reading Greek, notwith-

standing that the Greek, too, is excellent ; but it was not Chatty's way.

Mrs. Warrender sat at her writing-table with a little thrill of excitement and opposition in her. She saw the angry flush on Minnie's face, and watched without seeming to watch her as she rose suddenly and left the room, almost throwing down the little spindle-legged table beside her. Just outside the door Mrs. Warrender heard Chatty's calm voice say to her sister, "Will you have these for your room, Minnie?" evidently offering her some of her flowers. (It was a pretty blue and white china pot, with a sweet-smelling nosegay of mignonette and a few of the late China roses, sweet enough to scent the whole place.) "Oh, thanks, I don't like flowers in my room, Eustace thinks they are not healthy," said Minnie, in tones that were still full of displeasure, the only interruption to the prevailing calm. Mrs. Warrender was not a wise woman. She was pleased that she and the child who was left to her were having the better of the little fray. "Eustace thinks"—Minnie might quote him as much as she pleased, she would never get her mother to quail before these words. A man may be Honourable and Reverend both, and yet not be strong enough to tyrannise over his mother-in-law and lay down the law in her house. This is a condition of affairs quite different from the fashionable view, but then Mrs. Warrender was in her

own house, and quite independent of her son-in-law. She had a malicious pleasure in the thought of his discomfiture. Cavendish! She imagined to herself how they would open their eyes, and tasted in advance the pleasure of the letter which she should write to Minnie, disclosing all that would happen. It seemed to her that she knew very well what would happen. The young man was honourable and honest, and Chatty was most fit and suitable, a bride whom no parents could object to. As for mysterious restraining influences, Mrs. Warrender believed in no such things. She had not lived in a world where they exist, and she felt as sure of Dick Cavendish as of herself—that is to say, *almost* as sure.

All this might have been very well and done no harm, but in the energy of her angry, excited, exasperated, exhilarated mood, it occurred to Mrs. Warrender to take such a step as she had never done before nor thought herself capable of doing. To make overtures of any sort to a man who had shown a disposition to be her daughter's lover, yet had not said anything or committed himself in any way, would, twenty-four hours before, have seemed to her impossible. It would have seemed to her inconsistent with Chatty's dignity and her own. But opposition and a desire to have the better of one's domestic and intimate opponents is very strong, and tempts people to the most

equivocal proceedings. Mrs. Warrender did not wait to think, but took out a fresh sheet of paper and dipped her pen in the ink with that impulsiveness which was characteristic of her. A note or two had already passed between Dick Cavendish and herself, so that it was not so extraordinary a proceeding as it seemed. This was what she wrote :—

DEAR MR. CAVENDISH—Is it worth while coming to us only from Saturday to Monday as your modesty suggests? I fear Chatty and I in our quietness would scarcely repay the long journey. But Minnie is with us (with her husband), and she was always a much more practical person than her mother. She has just been suggesting to me that Theo has now the command of covers more interesting from the sportsman point of view than our old thicket at the Warren. If, therefore, you really feel inclined to come down for a few days, there will, it appears, be a real inducement—something more in a young man's way than the tea-parties at Highcombe. So bring your gun, and let it be from Monday to Saturday instead of the other way.

We think of our brief campaign in town with great pleasure, and a strong sense of obligation to you who did so much for the pleasure of it. Most truly yours,

M. WARRENDER.

She sent this epistle off with great satisfaction, yet a little sense of guilt, that same evening, taking particular care to give it to the parlour maid with her own hand, lest Chatty should see the address. It was already September, and the time of the partridges had begun.

CHAPTER V.

WHEN the ladies left London, Dick Cavendish had felt himself something like a wreck upon the shore. The season was very near its end, and invitations no longer came in dozens. To be sure there were a great many other wrecks whose society made life tolerable ; but he felt himself out of heart, out of temper, seized by that sudden disgust with life in general which is often the result of the departure of one person who has given it a special interest. It was a strong effect to be produced by Chatty's unpretending personality, but it affected him more than if she had been in herself a more striking personage. For it was not so much that her presence made a blank in any of the gay scenes that still remained, but that she suggested another kind of scene altogether. He felt that to say it was a bore to go out was no longer that easy fiction which it usually is. It *was* a bore to go out into those aimless assemblies where not to go was a social mistake, yet to go was weariness of the flesh and spirit. In the midst of them his

thoughts would turn to the little group in Half Moon Street which had made the commonplace drawing-room of the lodging-house into a home. Chatty over her muslin work—he laughed to himself when he thought of it. It was not lovely; there was no poetry about it; the little scissors and sharp pointed blade that made the little holes; the patient labour that sewed them round. So far as he was aware there was not much use in the work, and no prettiness at all; a lover might linger over an embroidery frame, and rave of seeing the flowers grow under her hand; but the little checkered pattern of holes—there was nothing at all delightful in that. Yet he thought of it, which was amazing, and laughed at himself, then thought of it again. He was not what could be called of the domestic order of man. He had “knocked about,” he had seen all sorts of things and people, and to think that his heart should be caught by Chatty and her muslin work! He was himself astonished and amused, but so it was. He could not take kindly to anything now that she was gone, and even in the rapidity of the last expiring efforts of the season, he felt himself yawn and think of quite another scene: of a little house to go home to, and say what a bore it was, while Chatty took out her muslin work. He was so far gone that he scrawled patterns for that muslin work over his blotting books, arrangements of little holes, in squares, in rounds, in

diagonal formations, in the shape of primitive leaf and berry, at which he would laugh all by himself and blush, and fling them into the fire—which did not, however, by any means, withdraw the significance from these simple attempts at ornamental art.

This would have been simple indeed had it been all. All the Cavendishes, small and great, even the highest divinities of the name, would have stooped from their high estate to express their pleasure that Dick had found the “nice girl” who was to settle him and make him everything a Cavendish should be. Ah, had that been but all! Dick was no coxcomb; but he had read so much in Chatty’s modest eyes as warranted him in believing that he would not woo in vain. Though he could still laugh, being of that nature of man, his heart, in fact, was overwhelmed with a weight of trouble such as might have made the strongest cry out. But crying out was not in his constitution. He went about his occupations, his work, which, now that Chatty was gone, had few interruptions, chewing the cud of the bitterest fancy and the most painful thought. He walked about the streets, turning it over and over in his mind. He thought of it even when he made the patterns of the holes and laughed at them, tossing them into the fire. Underneath all his lightest as well as his most serious occupations ran this dark and stern current.

The arrival of Mrs. Warrender's note made it still darker and more urgent, carrying him away upon its tide. It was not the first letter he had received from her. He had insisted upon hearing whether their journey home had been a pleasant one, how they had liked their new house, and many other trivial things, and he had asked for that invitation from Saturday to Monday, which now was reversed and turned into an almost-week, from Monday to Saturday. He did not know whether he meant or not to go: but anyhow the invitation, the power of going if he pleased, was sweet to him. He kept it by him as an anticipation, a sweetmeat which took the bitter taste of life out of his mouth.

But this letter was more formal, more business-like than anything that had gone before. To go to see the woman whom you think of most in the world, that is a vague thing which other engagements may push aside; but an invitation to go for the partridges is business and has to be answered. Dick got it at his club, where he was lingering though it was September, making little runs into the country, but avoiding his home, where he knew many questions would be put to him about what he was going to do. It is a sad thing when there is nobody who cares what you are going to do—but this is not the view of the matter most apparent to young men. Dick very much disliked the

question. It was not one to which he could give any reply. He was going to do—nothing, unless life and feeling should be too much for him and he should be driven into doing what would be a villainy—yes a villainy, though probably no harm would ever come of it; most probably, almost certainly, no harm would come of it—and yet it would be a villainy. These were the thoughts that were with him wherever he went or came. And after he got Mrs. Warrender's letter they grew harder and harder, more and more urgent. It was this which took him one day to the rooms of an old gentleman who had not Dick's reasons for staying in town, but others which were perhaps as weighty, which were that he was fond of his corner in the club, and not of much else. His corner in the club, his walk along the streets, his cosy rooms, and the few old fogies, like himself, sharp as so many needles, giving their old opinions upon the events of the time with a humour sharpened by many an experience of the past: who counted every day only half a day when it was spent out of town. This old gentleman was a lawyer of very high repute, though he had retired from all active practice. He was a man who was supposed to know every case that had ever been on the registers of justice. He had refused the Bench, and he might even have been, if he would, Attorney-General, but to all these responsibilities he preferred freedom and his corner at the

club. To him Dick went with a countenance fresh and fair, which contrasted with the parchment of the old lawyer's face, but a heart like a piece of lead lying in his breast, weighing down every impulse, which also contrasted strongly, though no one could see it, with the tough piece of mechanism screwed up to a very level pitch and now seldom out of order, which fulfilled the same organic functions under the old gentleman's coat.

"What, Dick ! what ill wind—it must be an ill wind—sends you here in September? You ought to be among the partridges, my boy."

"It is an ill wind," said Dick.

"No need to tell me that : but judging by your complexion nothing of a tremendous character. Money? or love?"

"Well, sir, it is not really my own business at all. As for my complexion, that don't matter. I don't show outside."

"Some men don't," said the old lawyer laconically ; "but if the trouble is not your own that is easy to understand."

At this Dick gave a short laugh. He wanted it to be believed that the trouble was not his own, and yet he did not quite care to be supposed indifferent to it.

"It's an old story," he said. "It is something that

happened to—Tom Wyld, an old crony of mine out on the other side.”

“I suppose you mean in America. No more slang than you can help, please. It’s admirably expressive sometimes, I allow : but not being used to it in my youth I have some difficulty in following. Well, about Tom Wyld—one of the old judge’s sons or grandsons, I suppose.”

Dick’s complexion heightened a little.

“Oh, not any one you ever heard of—a fellow I picked up—out there.”

“Oh, a fellow you picked up out there?”

“It was in one of the new States far West ; not the sort of place for nicety of any sort, sir, to tell the truth. Judge Lynch and not much else, in the way of law.”

“Works very well I don’t doubt—simplifies business immensely,” said the old lawyer, nodding his head.

“Makes business, too—lots of it. Well, sir, my friend met with a girl there.” Dick seemed to have great difficulty in getting this out. He stammered and his healthy complexion grew now pale, now red.

“Most likely—they generally do, both in novels and out of them,” the old gentleman said. “You had better tell me your story straight off. I shall interrupt you no more.”

“Well, sir, the girl was very young, very pretty, I might

say beautiful—not like anything he had ever met before. Without training, but he thought at her pliable age it was so easy to remedy that.” (The old lawyer shook his head with a groan but said nothing.) “She had never seen anything but the rough people about, and knew only their manners and ways. Everything went on well enough for a little while after they were married.”

“Good Lord, they were married !”

“What else?” said Dick, turning scarlet. “He respected her as every man must respect the woman he—the woman he—thinks he loves.”

“I am glad you have the sense to see that he only thought he——Well, and what was the end of it, Mr. Dick?”

“The end of it was—what you have foreseen, sir,” said Dick, bowing his head. “The fellow is my friend, that’s to say Tom did all he could. I don’t think he was without patience with her. After, when she left him for good, or rather for bad, bad as could be, he did everything he could to help her. He offered, not to take her back, that was not possible, but to provide for her and—and all that. She had all the savage virtues as well as faults. She was honourable in her way. She would take nothing from him. She even made out what she called a paper, poor thing, to set him free. She would not take her freedom herself and leave him bound, she said. And then she disappeared.”

“Leaving him the paper?”

“Yes,” said Dick, with a faint smile, “leaving him the paper. He found it on his table. That is six years ago. He has never seen her since. He came home soon, feeling—I can’t tell you how he felt.”

“As if life were not much worth living, according to the slang of the day.”

“Well, sir,” said Dick, “he’s a droll sort of a fellow. He—seemed to get over it somehow. It took a vast deal out of him, but yet he got over it in a kind of a way. He came back among his own people; and what have they been doing since ever he came back but imploring him to marry! It would settle him they all said, if he could get some nice girl: and they have done nothing but throw nice girls in his way—some of the nicest girls in England, I believe,—one——”

“Good Lord!” said the old man, “you don’t mean to say this unlucky young fellow has fallen in love again?”

Dick shook his head with a rueful air, in which it was impossible not to see a touch of the comic, notwithstanding his despair. “This is precisely why he wants your opinion, that is, some one’s opinion—on, for of course he has not the honour of knowing you.”

“Hasn’t he? Ah! I began to think I remembered

something about your Tom—or was it Dick—Wyld? Tom Wyld—I think I have heard the name.”

“If you should meet him in society,” cried Dick, growing very red, “don’t for heaven’s sake make any allusion to this. I ought not to have mentioned his name.”

“Well, get on with the story,” said the old man. “He thinks, perhaps, he is free to make love to the other girl and marry—because of that precious paper.”

“He is not such a fool as that; I, even,” said Dick, faltering, “know law enough to warn him that would be folly. But you know, sir, in some of the wild States, like the one he lived in, divorce is the easiest thing in the world.”

“Well: and he thinks he can get a divorce? He had better do it then without more ado. I suppose the evidence—is sufficient?”

Dick gave vent to a hoarse, nervous laugh. “Sufficient—for twenty divorces,” he said, then he added quickly: “But that’s not the question.”

“Why, what is the question then? He should be very thankful to be able to manage it so easily instead of being dragged through the mud for everybody to gloat over in London. What does the fellow want?” said the old man peevishly. “Many a man would be glad to find so easy a way.”

Dick's embarrassment was great, he changed colour, he could not keep still, his voice grew husky and broken. "I don't say that I agree with him, but this is what he thinks. It's easy enough: but he would have to summon her by the newspapers to answer for herself, which she wouldn't do. And who can tell what hands that newspaper might fall into? He says that nobody knows anything about it here; no one has the slightest suspicion that he ever was married or had any entanglement. And she, poor soul, to do her justice, would never put forth a claim. She never would molest him, of that he is sure. He thinks——"

"You take a great deal of interest in your friend's cause, Dick!" For Dick had paused with parted lips, unable to say any more.

"I do. It's a case that has been very interesting to me. He asks why he should take any notice of it at all—a thing done when he was scarcely of age, thousands of miles away, a mistake—an utter failure—a—ah!"—Dick had been speaking very rapidly against time to get out what he had to say before he was interrupted—"you don't see it in that point of view."

"Do you mean to say, sir," said the old gentleman, "that you contemplate betraying a woman by a fictitious marriage, making her children illegitimate and herself a—I can't suppose that you have any real intention of that."

Dick, who had got up in his excitement, here sat down suddenly as if his strength had failed him, with an exclamation of horror and alarm.

“You don’t see that? Why, what else would it be? so long as there is a Mrs.—what do you call her?—living—living and undivorced, the union of that woman’s husband with another woman could be nothing but a fictitious marriage. There is a still uglier word by which it could be called.”

“You forget,” said Dick, “that Mrs. Wyld—neither bears that name nor lays any claim to it. She put it aside long ago when she went upon her own course. It was nothing to her. She is not of the kind that try to keep up appearances or—anything of that sort. I’ll do her that justice, she never meant to give the—the—unfortunate fellow any trouble. She didn’t even want to stand in his way. She told him he should neither hear of her nor see her again. She is honest, though she is—— She has been to him as if she did not exist for years.”

“Why does that matter,” cried the old gentleman, “so long as she does exist? There are women who are mad and never can be otherwise—but that does not give their husbands a right to marry again. Divorce her, since you are sure you can do so, and be thankful you have that remedy. I suppose this woman is—not a lady.”

“No.” Dick spoke in a very low voice. He was quite cowed and subdued, looking at his old friend with furtive looks of trouble. Though he spoke carefully as if the case were not his own, yet he did not attempt to correct the elder man who at once assumed it to be so. He was so blanched and tremulous, nothing but the red of his lips showing out of his colourless face, and all the lines drawn with inward suffering, that he too might have been an old man. He added in the same low tones: “A man who is divorced would be a sort of monster to them. They would never permit—she would never listen.”

“You mean—the other? well, that is possible. There is a prejudice, and a just prejudice. So you think on the whole that to do a young lady—for I suppose the second is in your own class—a real, an unspeakable injury would be better than to shock her prejudices? If that is how you of the new generation confuse what’s right and wrong——”

Dick made no reply. He was not capable of self-defence, or even of understanding the indignation he had called forth. He continued as if only half conscious. “It need never be known. There is not a creature who knows of it. She sent me her marriage lines. She has nothing to prove that there ever was anything—and she would not want to prove anything. She is as if she were dead.”

“Come, sir,” said the lawyer, “rouse yourself, Dick ; she is not dead, and for every honourable man that must be enough. Don’t bewilder yourself with sophistries. Why should you want to marry—again ? You have had enough of it, I should think ; or else divorce her, since you can. You may be able to do that secretly as well as the marriage. Why not ?”

Dick said nothing, but shook his head. He was so completely cast down that he had not a word to say for himself. How he could have supposed that a dispassionate man could have taken his side and seen with his eyes in such a matter, it is hard to say. He had thought of it so much that all the lines had got blurred to him, and right and wrong had come to seem relative terms. “What harm would it do ?” he said to himself, scarcely aware he was speaking aloud. “No one would be wronged, and they would never know. How could they know ? it would be impossible. Whereas, on the other side, there must be a great scandal and raking up of everything, and betrayal—to every one.” He shuddered as he spoke.

“Whereas, on the other side,” said the old lawyer, “there would be a betrayal—very much more serious. Suppose you were to die, and that then it were to be found out (in the long run everything is found out) that your wife was not your wife, and her children—— Come, Dick, you

never can have contemplated a blackguard act like that to an unsuspecting girl !”

“Sir !” cried Dick, starting to his feet. But he could not maintain that resentful attitude. He sank down in the chair again, and said with a groan, “What am I to do ?”

“There is only one thing for you to do : but it is very clear. Either explain the real circumstances to the young lady or her friends—or without any explanation give up seeing her. In any case it is evident that the connection must be cut at once. Of course if she knows the true state of the case, and that you are a married man, she will do that. And if you shrink from explanations, *you* must do it without an hour’s delay.”

Dick made no reply. He sat for a time with his head in his hands : and then rose up with a dazed look, as if he scarcely knew what he was about. “Good-bye,” he said, “and thank you. I’ll—tell Tom—what you said.”

“Do,” said the old lawyer, getting up. He took Dick’s hand and wrung it in his own with a pressure that, though the thin old fingers had but little force, was painful in its energy. “You don’t ask my silence, but I’ll promise it you—except in one contingency,” and here he wrung Dick’s hand again.” Should I hear of any marriage—after

what you have said, I shall certainly think it my duty to interfere."

When Dick came out the day seemed to have grown dark to him ; the sky was all covered with threads of black ; he could scarcely see his way.

CHAPTER VI.

NEVERTHELESS Dick went down to Highcombe on the following Saturday. There are two ways in which advice can work: one by convincing the man who receives it to abandon his own evil way, and adopt the good way set before him, which of course is the object of all good advice, although but rarely attained to; the other is to make him far more hotly and determinedly bent upon his own way, with a sort of personal opposition to the adviser, and angry sense that he has not properly understood the subject, or entered into those subtle reasons below the surface which make a certain course of action, not generally desirable, perhaps, the only one that can be appropriately adopted in this particular case. This was the effect produced upon Dick. He spent the intervening time in turning it over and over in his mind, as he had already done so often, until all the outlines were blurred. For a long time he had been able to put that early, fatal, mad marriage out of his mind altogether, finding himself actually able to forget it; so that if any one had

suddenly accused him of being, as his old friend said, a married man, he would have, on the first shock, indignantly denied the imputation. It had lasted so short a time, it had ended in such miserable disaster! Scarcely a week had passed before he had discovered the horror and folly of what he had done. He had not, like many men, laid the blame upon the unhappy creature who had led him into these toils. She was no unhappy creature, but one of those butterfly-women without any soul, to whom there are no distinctions of right and wrong. He discovered afterwards that if he had not himself been honourable, it was not she who would have insisted upon the bond of marriage, and whether she had ever intended to be bound by it he could not tell. Her easy, artless independence of all moral laws had been a revelation to the young man such as arrested his very life, and filled him with almost awe in the midst of his misery, disgust, and horror. Without any soul, or heart, or shame, or sense that better was required from her—this was what she was. All the evil elements of corrupt civilisation and savage freedom seemed to have got mixed in her blood: half of the worst of the old world, half of the rudest and wildest of the new. She had been a captivating wonder to the young Englishman, accustomed to all the domestic bonds and decorums, when he saw her first, a fresh wildflower, as he thought, with the purity as well as the savagery

of primitive nature. But afterwards it seemed an uncertain matter whether she had ever known what purity was, or whether those links which bound him to her had not bound other men even before his day. She had flung in his face those marriage lines which women of the lower classes generally hold in such reverence, and had laughed and assured him that they were so much waste paper, and that as she did not mean to be bound by them, neither need he; and then she had disappeared, and for years he had not known that she existed. The awful discovery that she was in the neighbourhood of his friends, and that he himself might by chance meet her any moment on the common road, had turned him to stone. Lizzie Hampson had been her maid during the brief period in which she was his wife, and had loved and clung to her, the subject of a fascination not uncommon between women, after every other trace of that episode in her life had passed away. Dick Cavendish had not for years thought of that miserable episode in his until he had by chance recognised Lizzie at Underwood. He had even lent himself with no serious purpose, yet with a light heart, to that scheme of his family and friends about the nice girl who was to convert him into a steady member of society. No doubt the moment it had become serious he must have felt himself brought face to face with the burdens and hindrances of his previous career, even had he

not seen Lizzie Hampson. This reminder of what had been, however, came at the exact crisis when Chatty Warrender had (as his errant imagination always pictured her) pushed open lightly the door of his heart and walked in with the bowl of roses in her hands : and hence all the tumults and storms which had suddenly seized again upon a life almost forgetful of any cause for these tempests. He knew what he ought to have done then. He ought to have flown from Chatty and every other "nice girl," as indeed he had done at once, to do him justice. But who could have foreseen that meeting in London, who provided against the necessity of "paying a little attention" to the mother and sister of his friend? And now here was this invitation, which meant—what did it mean?

It meant at least that Mrs. Warrender did not object to the continuance of that intercourse, that perhaps Chatty herself—perhaps Chatty—— His pulses had been beating hotly enough before : but when this thought came, the mingling of a delicious sort of intoxicating pleasure with the misery was more than he could bear. When he got home to his rooms he opened the despatch box which had accompanied him through all his wanderings, and which, he suddenly recollected, should "anything happen to him," held all the indications of a secret in his life without any explanation of it, and went over its contents. He was

interrupted in the midst of this by a chance and inopportune visitor, no less than a younger brother, who pulled the papers about, and cried, "Hallo, what's this?" with the unjustifiable freedom of a near relation, bringing Dick's heart into his mouth, and furnishing him with a dreadful example of what might be, were a touch of more authority laid upon those scattered *debris* of his life. A young brother could be sent away, or otherwise disposed of, but there might come those who could not be sent away. When he was alone again, he found the few papers connected with his secret amid many others of no consequence, and it gave Dick a curious thrill, half of amusement, to think of the spring of astonished interest with which some problematical person who might examine these papers after his death would come upon this little trace of something so different from the tame relics of every day. There was the letter which she had left behind her setting him free, as the lawless creature intended; there was the marriage certificate and some little jumble of mementos which somehow, without any will of his, had got associated with the more important papers. Dick looked over the bundle as if through the eyes of that man who would go through them after his death, finding out this appalling mystery. The man would be delighted, though it might not be a pleasant discovery—it might (Dick went on imagining to himself)

throw a horrible doubt, as old What's-his-name said, upon the standing of his widow, upon the rights of his child—but the man who found it would be delighted. It would come so unexpectedly amid all these uninteresting letters and records of expenditure. It would brighten them up with the zest of a story, of a discovery; it would add an interest to all the lawyer's investigations into his estate. All the men about would meet and shake their heads over it, putting two and two together, making out what it meant. Probably they would advertise cautiously (which was what Dick himself, as a budding lawyer, would recommend in the circumstances) for *her*, poor creature, sure to be dead and buried long before that. They would consult together whether it was necessary to inform poor Mrs. Cavendish until they had something more definite to say. Dick, looking down the vale of years, saw, or thought he saw, with a curious quiver of his heart between pleasure and pity, Chatty in a widow's cap, shedding tears at the sound of his name, absolutely obtuse and incapable of understanding how any dishonour could have come to her by him. They would think her stupid, Dick believed, with a tear stealing to the corner of his eye. Yes, she would be blank with a holy stupidity, God bless her, idiotic, if you like, my fine gentleman, in that—not capable of understanding dishonour. It was with a sort of grim pleasure that he got up after this

and lighted a candle, which shone strangely yellow and smoky in the clear September sunshine. "I'll balk them," he said to himself, with fierce satisfaction, as if those respectable imaginary executors of his had been ill-natured gossips bent on exposing him. And he burnt the papers one by one at his candle, watching the last fibre of each fade away in redness and then in blackness, disappearing into nothing.

And then he packed his portmanteau and went down to Highcombe. There are some people who will think this inconceivable, but then these good persons perhaps have never had a strong overpowering inclination to fight against, never been pressed and even menaced by an urgent adviser, never recognised that necessity of doing one thing which seems to throw the troubled mind into the arms of the other. And then below all these contentions Dick had a stubborn, strong determination to conduct this matter his own way. He had decided in his mind that it was the best way. If there had been any latent doubt on the subject before he consulted his old friend, that had been dissipated by the interview and by all the old gentleman's cogent reasoning on the other side. Dick felt that he had taken the bit in his teeth and would be guided by no man. It *was* the best way, there was no risk in it, no wrong in it—certainly no wrong. He had not dealt even harshly with that wretched creature.

He knew that he had been kind, that he had tried every way to reclaim her, and she had freed him from every law, human or divine. He could get a divorce anywhere, that he knew ; and after all a divorce was but the legal affirmation of that severance which had been made by nature, ay, and by God. Even the pure law of Christianity permitted it for that one cause. Therefore there was no wrong. And to spare publicity was merciful, merciful to her as well as to himself.

Thus he reasoned, growing more certain on each repetition, and packed his portmanteau. But yet he did not take Mrs. Warrender's invitation in all its fulness. There was a little salve for any possible prick of conscience in this. Instead of from Monday to Saturday, as she said, he kept to the original proposal and went from Saturday to Monday. There was something in that ; it was a self-denial, a self-restraint—he felt that it was something to the other side of the account.

The Eustace Thynnes were still at Highcombe when he arrived, and Mrs. Warrender had a little foretaste of the gratification which she proposed to herself in announcing to Minnie at some future period the name of her brother-in-law, in perceiving how deeply Minnie was impressed by the visitor, and the evident but very delicately indicated devotion with which he regarded Chatty, a thing which took

the young married lady altogether by surprise and gave her much thought. As for Chatty herself, it was with the sensation of one reluctantly awaked out of a dream, that she suffered herself once more to glide into the brighter life which seemed to come and go with Cavendish, an attendant atmosphere. The dream, indeed, had not been happy, but there had been a dim and not unsweet tranquillity in it—a calm which was congenial to Chatty's nature. Besides that she was still young enough to feel a luxury in that soft languor of disappointment and failure against which she had never rebelled, which she had accepted as her lot. Was it possible that it was not to be her lot after all? Was there something before her brighter, more beautiful, after all? not an agitated happiness, more excitement than bliss, like that of Theo, not the sort of copartnery of superior natures laying down the law to all surroundings, like Minnie and her Eustace: but something much more lovely, the true ideal, that which poetry was full of—was it possible that to herself, Chatty, the simplest and youngest (she was older than Theo it was true, but that did not seem to count somehow now that Theo was a man and married), this beautiful lot was to come? She was very shy to accept the thought, holding back with a gentle modesty, trying not to see how Dick's thoughts and looks turned to her—an attitude that was perfect in its conformity with her nature

and looks, and filled Dick with tender admiration mingled with a little alarm, such as he had not heretofore felt, but which touched Minnie with astonishment and indignation. "She can't be going to refuse Mr. Cavendish," she said afterwards to the partner of all her thoughts. "It would be very surprising," said Eustace. "Oh, it must not be allowed for a moment," Minnie cried.

On the first evening, which was Saturday, Lady Markland and Theo came to dinner: she very sweet, and friendly and gracious to every one, he full of cloudy bliss, with all his nerves on the surface, ready to be wounded by any chance touch. The differing characteristics of the family thus assembled together might have given an observer much amusement, so full was each of his and her special little circle of wishes and interests: but time does not permit us to linger upon that little society. Lady Markland attached herself most to the mother, with a curious fellow-feeling which touched yet alarmed Mrs. Warrender. "I am more on your level than on theirs," she whispered. "My dear, that is nonsense, Minnie is as old as you are," Mrs. Warrender said. But then Minnie had never been anything but a young lady until she married Eustace, and Lady Markland—ah, nothing could alter the fact that Lady Markland had already lived a life with which Theo had nothing to do. In the midst of this family party Chatty

and her affairs were a little thrown into the background. She fulfilled all the modest little offices of the young lady of the house, made the tea and served it sweetly, brought her mother's work and footstool, did everything that was wanted. Dick could not talk to her much, indeed talking was not Chatty's strong point ; but he followed her about with his eyes, and took the advantage of all her simple ministrations, in which she shone much more than in talk.

But the Sunday morning was the best. The Rev. Eustace took the duty by special request of the vicar in the chief church of Highcombe, and Dick went with the mother and daughter to a humble little old church standing a little out of the town, with its little inclosure round it full of those rural graves where one cannot help thinking the inmates must sleep sounder than anywhere else. Here, as it was very near, they were in the habit of attending, and Chatty, though she was not a great musician, played the organ, as so many young ladies in country places do. When the little green curtain that veiled the organ loft was drawn aside for a moment Dick had a glimpse of her, looking out her music before she began, with a chubby-faced boy who was to "blow" for her at her hand : and this foolish lover thought of Luca della Robbia's friezes, and the white vision of Florentine singers and players on the lute. The puffy-

cheeked boy was just like one of those sturdy Tuscan urchins, but the maiden was of finer ware, like a madonna. So Dick thought: although Chatty had never called forth such fine imaginations before. They all walked home together very peacefully in a tender quiet, which lasted until the Eustace Thynnes came back with their remarks upon everybody. And in the afternoon Dick told Mrs. Warrender that he must go over and see Wilberforce at Underwood. There were various things he had to talk to Wilberforce about, and he would be back to dinner, which was late on Sunday to leave time for the evening church-going. Chatty had her Sunday-school, so it was as well for him to go. He set out walking, having first engaged the people at the Plough Inn to send a dog-cart to bring him back. It was a very quiet unexciting road, rather dusty, with here and there a break through the fields. His mind was full of a hundred things to think of; his business was not with Wilberforce, but with Lizzie Hampson, whom he must see, and ask—what was he to ask? He could scarcely make out to himself. But she was the sole custodian of this secret, and he must know how she could be silenced, or if it would be necessary to silence her, to keep her from interfering. The walk, though it was six long miles, was not long enough for him to decide what he should say. He went round the longest way, passing the Elms in order to

see if the house was still empty, with a chill terror in his heart of seeing some trace of those inhabitants whose presence had been an insult to him. But all was shut up, cold and silent; he knew that they were gone, and yet it was a relief to him when he saw with his eyes that this was so. Then he paused and looked down the little path opening by a rustic gate into the wood, which led to the Warren. It was a footpath free to the villagers, and he saw one or two people at long intervals passing along, for the road led by the farther side of the pond and was a favourite Sunday walk. Dick thought he would like to see what changes Warrender had made and also the spot where he had seen Chatty if not for the first time, yet the first time with the vision which identified her among all women. He went along, lingering to note the trees that had been cut down and the improvements made, and his mind had so completely abandoned its former course of thought for another, that when Lizzie Hampson came out of the little wood, and met him, he started as if he had not known she was here. There was nobody else in sight, and he had time enough as she approached him to recover the former thread of his musings. She did not recognise him until they were close to each other: then she showed the same reluctance to speak to him which she had done before, and after a hasty glance round as if looking for a way of escape, cast

down her eyes and head evidently with the intention of hurrying past as if she had not seen him. He saw through the momentary conflict of thought, and kept his eyes upon her. "I am glad that I have met you," he said; "I wanted to see you," standing in front of her so that she could not escape.

"But I don't want to see you, sir," Lizzie said, respectfully enough.

"That may be: but still—I have some questions to ask you. Will you come with me towards the house? We shall be less interrupted there."

"If I must, I'd rather hear you here, sir," said Lizzie. "I won't have the folks say that I talk with a gentleman in out-of-the-way places. It's better on the common road."

"As you please," said Dick. "You know what the subject is. I want to know——"

"What, sir? You said as I was to let you know when trouble came. Now no trouble's come, and there's no need, nor ever will be. She would never take help from you."

"Why? She has done me harm enough," he said.

"She never says anything different. She will never take help from you. She will never hear of you, nor you

of her. Never, never. Consider her as if she were dead, sir—that's all her desire."

"I might have done that before I saw you. But now——"

"You don't mean," said Lizzie, with a sudden eager gleam of curiosity, "that you—that after all that's come and gone——?" The look that passed over his face, a flush of indignation, a slight shudder of disgust, gave her the answer to her unspoken question. She drew herself together again, quickly, suddenly catching her breath. "I can't think," she said, "what questions there can be."

"There is this," he said: "I had almost forgotten her existence—till I saw you: but now that is not possible. Look here, I may have to try and get a divorce—you know what that means—out there, not here: and she must have warning. Will you let her know?"

The girl started a little, the word frightened her. "Oh, sir," she cried, "you wouldn't punish her, you wouldn't put her in prison or that? Oh, don't, sir. She would die—and you know she's not fit to die."

"You mistake," said Dick; "there is no question of punishment, only to be free of each other—as if indeed, as you say, she were dead to me."

"And so she is," cried Lizzie earnestly. "She never will have her name named to you, that's what she says,

never if she should be ever so—— She's given you your freedom as she's taken hers, and never, never shall you hear word of her more : that is what she says."

"Yet she is in England, for all she says."

"Did she ever pass you her word not to come to England? But I don't say as she's in England now. Oh, it was an ill wind, sir," cried Lizzie with vehemence, "that brought you here !"

"It may be so," Dick said, with a gravity that went beyond any conscious intention of regret he had. "There is but one thing now, and that is that I must be free. Let her know that I must take proceedings for divorce. I have no way of reaching her but through you."

"Sir, there is somebody coming," said Lizzie ; "pass on as if you had been asking me the way. I'll let her know. I'll never open my lips to you more nor to any one, about her, but I'll do what you say. That's the way to the house," she added, turning, pointing out the path that led away from the side of the pond towards the Warren. He followed the indication without another word, and in a minute stood in the peaceful shadow of the deserted house. It came upon him chill, but wholesome, life reviving after the agitation of that brief encounter. Divorce—it was a bad word to breathe in such an honest place—a bad blasphemous word, worse than an oath.

He had not meant to say it, nor thought of it before this meeting: but now he seemed to be pledged to this step involuntarily, unwillingly; was it by some good angel, something that was working in Chatty's interests and for her sweet sake?

CHAPTER VII.

DICK went back to town on the Monday, having taken no decisive step, nor said any decisive words. All that he had done was to make it apparent that the matter was not to end there, as had seemed likely when they parted in London. Chatty now saw that it was not to be so. The thing was not to drop into the mere blank of unfulfilledness, but was to be brought to her decision, to yea or nay. This conviction, and the company of Dick in a relation which could not but be new, since it was no longer accidental, but of the utmost gravity in her life, gave a new turn altogether to her existence. The change in her was too subtle for the general eye. Even Minnie, sharp as she was, could make nothing more of it than that Chatty was "more alive looking," a conclusion which, like most things nowadays, she declared to come from Eustace. Mrs. Warrender entered with more sympathy into her daughter's life, veiled not so much by intention as by instinctive modesty and reserve from her as from all others: but even

she did not know what was in Chatty's mind, the slow rising of an intense light which illuminated her as the sun lights up a fertile plain,—the low land drinking in every ray, unconscious of shadow,—making few dramatic effects, but receiving the radiance at every point. Chatty herself felt like that low-lying land. The new life suffused her altogether, drawing forth few reflections, but flooding the surface of her being, and warming her nature through and through. It was to be hers, then,—not as Minnie, not as Theo had it,—but like Shakespeare, like poetry, like that which maidens dream.

Dick went back to town. When he had gone to his old friend for advice his mind had revolted against that advice and determined upon his own way; but the short interview with Lizzie Hampson had changed everything. He had not meant to speak to her on the subject; and what did it matter though he had spoken to her for a twelvemonth? She could not have understood him or his desire. She thought he meant to punish the poor, lost creature, perhaps to put her in prison. The word divorce had terrified her. And yet he now felt as if he had committed himself to that procedure, and it must be carried out. Yet a strange reluctance to take the first steps retarded him. Even to an unknown advocate in the far West a man is reluctant to allow that his name has been dis-

honoured. The publicity of an investigation before a tribunal, even when three or four thousand miles away, is horrible to think of,—although less horrible than had the wrong and misery taken place nearer home. But after six years, and over a great ocean and the greater part of a continent, how futile it seemed to stir up all those long-settled sediments again! He wrote and rewrote a letter to a lawyer whose name he remembered, to whom he had done one or two slight services, in the distant State which was the scene of his brief and miserable story. But he had not yet satisfied himself with this letter when there occurred an interruption which put everything of the kind out of his thoughts.

This was the receipt of a communication in black borders so portentous that Dick, always alive to the comic side of everything, was moved for the moment to a profane laugh. “No mourning could ever be so deep as this looks,” he said to himself, and opened the gloomy missive with little thought. It could, he believed, only convey to him information of the death of some one whom he knew little, and for whom he cared less. But the first glance effectually changed his aspect. His face grew colourless, the paper fell out of his hands. “Good God!” he said. It was no profane exclamation. What was this? a direct interposition of heaven in his behalf, a miracle such as is supposed never

to happen nowadays? The first effect was to take breath and strength from him. He sat with his under jaw fallen, his face livid as if with dismay. His heart seemed to stand still; awe, as if an execution had been performed before his eyes, came over him. He felt as if he had a hand in it, as if some action of his had brought doom upon the sufferer. A cold perspiration came out on his forehead. Had he wished her death in the midst of her sins, poor miserable woman? Had he set the powers of fate to work against her, he, arrogant in his virtue and the happiness that lay within his reach? Compunction was the first thought. It seemed to him that he had done it. Had he a right to do it, to cut off her time of repentance, to push her beyond the range of hope?

After this, however, he picked up the letter again with trembling hands, and read it. It was from a man who described himself as the head of a circus company in Liverpool, with whom Emma Altamont had been performing. She had died in consequence of a fall two days before. "She directed me with her last breath to write to you, to say that you would know her under another name, which she was not going to soil by naming it even on her death-bed, but that you would know. She died very penitent, and leaving her love to all friends. She was very well liked in the company, though she joined it not so very long ago.

A few things that she left behind she requested you to have the choice of, if you cared for any keepsake to remember her by, and sent you her forgiveness freely, as she hoped to be forgiven by you. The funeral is to be on Sunday, at two o'clock; and I think she would have taken it kind as a mark of respect if she had thought you would come. I leave that to your own sense of what is best."

This was the letter which fell like a bomb into Dick's life. It was long before he could command himself enough to understand anything but the first startling fact. She was dead. In his heart, by his thoughts, had he killed her? was it his fault? He did not go beyond this horrible idea for some long minutes. Then there suddenly seized upon him a flood of gladness, a sensation of guilty joy. God had stepped in to set the matter straight. The miracle which we all hope for, which never seems impossible in our own case, had been wrought. All lesser ways of making wrong right were unnecessary now. All was over, the pain of retrospection, the painful expedients of law, the danger of publicity, all over. The choice of her poor little leavings for a token to remember her by! Dick shuddered at the thought. To remember her by! when to forget her was all that he wished.

It was long before he could do anything save think, in confused whirls of recollection, and painful flashes of memory,

seeing before his hot eyes a hundred phantasmal scenes. But at last he roused himself to a consideration of what he ought to do. Prudence seemed to suggest an immediate journey to Liverpool, to satisfy himself personally that all was effectually winded up and concluded in this miserable account; but a dread, a repugnance, which he could not overcome, held him back. He could not take part by act or word in anything that concerned her again; not even, poor creature, in her funeral; not from any enmity or hatred to her, poor unfortunate one, but because of the horror, the instinctive shrinking, which he could not overcome. Dick determined, however, to send the man who had charge of his chambers, a man half servant, half clerk, in whom he could fully trust. It was Friday when he received the letter. He sent him down next day to Liverpool with instructions to represent him at the funeral, to offer money if necessary to defray its expenses, to let no "respect" be spared. She would have liked "respect" in this way. It would have given her pleasure to think that she was to have a fine funeral. Dick gave his man the fullest instructions. "She was connected with—friends of mine," Dick said, "who would wish everything to be respectably done, though they cannot themselves take any part." "I understand, sir," said the man, who put the most natural interpretation upon the strange commission, and did not believe in any

fiction about Dick's "friends." Dick called him back when he had reached the door. "You can see the things of which this person writes, and choose some small thing without value, the smaller the better, to send as he proposes to—the people she belongs to." This seemed the last precaution of prudence to make assurance sure.

After this, three days of tumultuous silence till the messenger came back. He came bringing a description of the funeral, a photograph of "the poor young lady," and a little ring—a ring which Dick himself had given her, so long, so long ago. The sight of these relics had an effect upon him impossible to describe. He had to keep his countenance somehow till the man had been dismissed. The photograph was taken in fancy dress, in one of the circus costumes, and was full of all manner of dreadful accessories; the stage smile, the made-up beauty, the tortured hair: but there was no difficulty in recognising it. A trembling like palsy seized upon him as he gazed at it: then he lit his taper once more, and with a prayer upon his quivering lips burnt it. The ring he twisted up in paper, and carried out with him in his hand till he reached the muddy, dark-flowing river, where he dropped it in. Thus all relics and vestiges of her, poor creature, God forgive her! were vanished and put out of sight for evermore.

Next day Dick Cavendish, a new man, went once more

to Highcombe. He was not quite the light-hearted fellow he had been. There was a little emotion about him, a liquid look in the eyes, a faint quiver about the mouth, which Chatty, when she lifted her soft eyes with a little start of surprise and consciousness to greet him, perceived at once and set down to their true cause. Ah yes, it was their true cause. Here he was, come to offer himself with a past full of the recollections we know, with a life which had been all but ruined in times gone by, to the whitest soul he had ever met with, a woman who was innocence and purity personified ; who would perhaps, if she knew, shrink from him, refuse the hand which she would think a soiled one. Dick had all this in his mind, and it showed in his countenance, which was full of feeling, but feeling of which Chatty understood nothing. He found her alone by the merest chance. Everything seemed to work for him in this season of fortune. No inquisitive sister, no intrusive brother-in-law, not even the mother with her inquiring eyes was here to interrupt. The jar with the big campanulas stood in the corner ; the mignonettes breathed softly an atmosphere of fragrance ; her muslin work was in Chatty's hand.

Well, he had not a great deal to say. It had all been said by his eyes in the first moment, so that the formal words were but a repetition. The muslin work dropped

after a few seconds, and Chatty's hands were transferred to his to be caressed and kissed and whispered over. He had loved her ever since that day when she had lightly pushed open the door of the faded drawing-room at the Warren and walked in with her bowl of roses. "That was the door of my heart," Dick said. "You had come in before I knew. I can smell the roses still, and I shall ask Theo for that bowl for a wedding present. And you, my Chatty, and you?"

Mrs. Warrender had her little triumph that afternoon. She said, with the most delicate politeness: "I hope, Minnie, that Eustace after all will be able to tolerate his new brother-in-law." Minnie gave her mother a look of such astonishment as proved that the fine edge of the sarcasm was lost.

"To tolerate—a Cavendish! I can't think what you mean, mamma! Eustace is not an ignorant goose, though you seem to think so; nor am I."

"I am glad your Honours are pleased," said the ironical mother, with a laugh. Minnie stared and repeated the speech to Eustace, who was not very clear either about its meaning. But "Depend upon it, dear, your mother meant to be nasty," he said, which was quite true.

After this, all was commotion in the house. Dick, though he had been an uncertain lover, was very urgent now. He made a brief explanation to Mrs. Warrender that

his proposal had not been made at the time they parted in London, "only because of an entanglement of early youth," which made her look grave. "I do not inquire what you mean," she said, "but I hope at least that it is entirely concluded." "Entirely," he replied with fervour; "nor am I to blame as you think, nor has it had any existence for six years. I was young then." "Very young, poor boy!" she said with her old indulgent smile. He made the same brief explanation to Chatty, but Chatty had no understanding whatever of what the words meant and took no notice. If she thought of it at all she thought it was something about money, to her a matter of the most complete indifference. And so everything became bustle and commotion, and the preparations for the wedding were put in hand at once. The atmosphere was full of congratulations, of blushes and wreathed smiles. "Marriage is certainly contagious; when it once begins in a family, one never knows where it will stop," the neighbours said: and some thought Mrs. Warrender much to be felicitated on getting all her young people settled; and some, much to be condoled with on losing her last girl just as she had settled down. But these last were in the minority, for to get rid of your daughters is a well understood advantage, which commends itself to the meanest capacity.

It was arranged for the convenience of everybody that

the wedding was to take place in London. Dick's relations were legion, and to stow them away in the Dower house at Highcombe, or even to find room to give them a sandwich and a glass of wine, let alone a breakfast, after the ceremony, was impossible. Dick himself was particularly urgent about this particular, he could not have told why, whether from a foreboding of disturbance or some other incomprehensible reason. But as for disturbance, there was no possibility of that. Every evil thing that could have interfered had been exorcised and lost its power. There was nothing in his way ; nothing to alarm or trouble, but only general approval and the satisfaction of everybody concerned.

CHAPTER VIII.

LIZZIE HAMPSON heard, like everybody in the village, of what was about to happen. Miss Chatty was going to be married. At first all that was known was that the bridegroom was a gentleman from London, which in those days was a description imposing to rustics. He was a gentleman who had once been visiting at the Rectory, who had been seen in the rector's pew at church, and walking about the village, and on the road to the Warren. Many of the village gossips remembered, or thought they remembered, to have seen him, and they said to each other, with a natural enjoyment of a love story which never fails in women, that no doubt that was when "it was all made up." It gave many of them a great deal of pleasure to think that before Miss Minnie had ever seen "that parson," her more popular sister had also had a lover, though he hadn't spoken till after, being mayhap a shy gentleman, as is seen often and often. He was a fair-haired gentleman and very pleasant spoken. What his name was nobody cared so

much ; the villagers found it more easy to recollect him by the colour of his hair than by his name. It was some time before Lizzie identified the gentleman whom Miss Chatty was about to marry. She had a small part of the trousseau to prepare, one or two morning dresses to make, a commission which made her proud and happy, and gave her honour in the sight of her friends and detractors, a thing dear to all. And then at the very last Lizzie discovered who the bridegroom was. The discovery affected her very greatly. It was the occasion of innumerable self-arguments, carried on in the absolute seclusion of a mind occupied by matters, its acquaintance with which is unknown. Old Mrs. Bagley talked about the marriage to every one who came into the shop. It was, she said, almost as if it was a child of her own.

Thus Lizzie heard—all that there was to hear : and her mind grew more perplexed as time went on. She had the strange ignorances and the still more strange beliefs common to her kind. She put her faith in those popular glosses of the law, at which the better instructed laugh, but which are to the poor and unlearned like the canons of faith. It was the very eve of the wedding before her growing anxiety forced her to action. When Mr. Wilberforce was told that a young woman wanted to see him, he was arranging with his wife the train by which they were to go up to town to

the wedding, not without comments on the oddness of the proceeding, which Mrs. Wilberforce thought was but another of the many signs of the times—which severed all bonds, and made a nasty big hotel better than your own house. The rector was in the habit of taking his wife's comments very calmly, for he himself was not so much alarmed about our national progress to destruction as she was. But yet he had his own opinion on the subject, and thought it was undignified on the part of Mrs. Warrender not to have her daughter married at home. He was only to be the second in importance in point of view of the ceremony itself, having no more to do than to assist a bishop who was of the Cavendish clan : whereas he felt himself quite man enough to have married Chatty out of hand without any assistance at all. However, to assist a bishop in the capacity of the parish clergyman of the bride was a position not without dignity, and he felt that he had, on the whole, little to complain of. He went into his study to speak to the young woman when that little consultation was over. Lizzie was seated, as they always were, upon the edge of one of the chairs. He was surprised to see her, though he could scarcely have said why.

“ Oh, Lizzie ! I am sorry to have kept you waiting : but I had something to do for Mrs. Wilberforce,” the rector said.

“It doesn’t matter, sir. I came to ask your advice, if I may make so bold.”

“Certainly, certainly, Lizzie—anything that I can do.”

“It isn’t for me, sir, it’s for a friend,” she said, with the same device which Dick had employed, but in her case with more appropriateness. “I want to ask you, sir, about marriages. Oh, it’s very serious, sir, there’s nothing to smile about.”

“I will not smile then, Lizzie. I shall be as serious as you please.”

“It’s just this, sir. When a man has been married and has had his wife run away from him and hasn’t seen her nor heard of her for years—for six or seven years—he’s free to marry again?”

“Do you think so? I should not like to affirm so much as that.”

“But what I want you to tell me,” said Lizzie, running on very quickly and taking no notice of his interruption, “is whether, if it could be proved that he *had* heard of her though he hadn’t seen her, if that would make any difference?”

“I have no doubt it would make all the difference in the world. Even your first statement is doubtful, I fear. I don’t think seven years is a sacred period that would justify a second marriage.”

“I didn’t say seven, sir, for certain. Six or seven.”

“That is of little importance. The presumption is, that if he has heard nothing of her for a long period she must be dead; but of course, if he has heard of her existence——”

“But dead to him, oh, dead to him!” cried Lizzie, “leading a dreadful life, not a woman he could ever touch, or so much as look at again.”

“I am afraid,” said the rector, shaking his head, “though it is a very hard case for him, that there is nothing to be done. He should try and get a divorce—but that is a serious business. I don’t know what else there is in his power.”

“Would he be punished for it, sir?”

“It is not so much the punishment to him. In a hard case like this, the circumstances would be very much taken into consideration. Very likely it would be only a nominal punishment. The fatal consequences are not to the man, but to the woman—— I mean the second wife.”

“But she knows nothing about it, sir. Why should she be punished? It’s no doing of hers. She don’t know.”

“Then, my good girl, you should warn her. Though she knows nothing about it, and is quite innocent, it is upon her chiefly that the consequences will fall. She will not be his wife at all; her children, if she has any, will be

illegitimate. She will have no claim upon him, if he should happen to be a bad fellow. In short, if she was married, even as Miss Warrender is going to be to-morrow, by a bishop, Lizzie, it would be simply no marriage at all."

Lizzie uttered a wild exclamation, clasping her hands—and said, "Oh, sir, is there anything that a woman that wishes her well could do?"

"There is only one thing you can do: to warn her before it is too late. Tell her she must break it off if it were at the last moment—if it were at the very altar. She must not be allowed to sacrifice herself in ignorance. I'll see her myself, if that will do any good."

"She's going to be married to-morrow," cried Lizzie breathlessly. "Oh, sir, don't deceive me! there's not a creature that knows about it, not one—and she the least of all. Oh, Mr. Wilberforce, how could any judge or jury, or any one, have the heart to punish *her*?"

"Neither judge nor jury, my poor girl: but the law which says a man must not marry another woman while his first wife is living. There are many even who will not allow of a divorce in any circumstances; but I am not so sure of that. Tell me who this poor girl is, and I will do my best to warn her while there is time."

Lizzie rose up and sat down again, in nervous excitement. She made a ball of her handkerchief and pressed

it alternately to each of her wet eyes. "Oh, I don't know what to do. I don't know what to do!" she cried.

"If there is anything that can be done to-night," he said,—"Quick, Lizzie, there is no time to lose, for I must leave early to-morrow for Miss Warrender's marriage."

"And there's not another train leaves to-night," cried Lizzie; then she made an effort to compose herself, and a curtsy, rising from her seat. "I must do it myself, sir, thank you all the same," she said, and went away tottering and unsteady in her great trouble: yet only half believing him after all. For how, oh how, ye heavens, could the law punish one that meant no harm and knew no evil? a question which minds more enlightened than that of Lizzie have often asked in vain.

CHAPTER IX.

LIZZIE had a tiresome argument with her grandmother that night, who could not understand why she should be so bent on going into Highcombe by the first train. To see Miss Chatty married, that was reasonable enough; but Miss Chatty would not be married till eleven at the earliest, perhaps later. Mrs. Bagley knew that gentlefolks ran it almost too late, as late as was possible, which was the fashion, or else because they didn't like to get up so early as poor folks,—and why should Lizzie start by the seven o'clock train? But Lizzie was determined and got her way, declaring that she would stay up all night and do her work before she started sooner than not go. It would not have mattered much had she done so, for there was no sleep for Lizzie that night. She had not any certainty of being right to support her in what she was going to do. She thought of disturbing all the wedding preparations, stopping the bride with her veil on and the orange blossoms in her hair, and all the guests assembled—for what? be-

cause of—one who made no claim, who would never make any claim, who had not been heard of for more than six years. That was the flaw which disturbed Lizzie. It was not quite out seven years. Had that mystic period been accomplished she felt that she could have left Chatty to the protection of God. But at the outside it was only six and a half, and he *had* heard of her through Lizzie herself—though she inwardly resolved that no inducement on earth would make her appear before judge and jury to tell that. No! she would rather fly than tell it. And then her mind came back to the picture of the bride in her glistening white silk or satin, with the veil over her head, and the orange blossoms—to stop all that, to turn away the carriages from the door, and set herself up as knowing better than a gentleman like Mr. Cavendish, and perhaps making a fool of herself, and not being believed or listened to after all!

These thoughts tormented Lizzie all through the night: she got up very early, while it was still dark, and lighted the fire, and put everything straight for her grandmother, and made herself a cup of tea, which she needed much to settle her agitated nerves. Old Mrs. Bagley got up, too, disturbed by the sound of some one stirring, not without grumbling at being awoke so early. Lizzie came and kissed her before she went away. “Oh, Granny, say God bless you!” she cried; “for I’m all shaking and trembling, and I don’t

know what may come to me to-day." "Lord bless the child!" said Mrs. Bagley, "what's a-coming to her? A body would think as it's you as is going to be married to-day; but God bless you's easy said, and meant from the 'art, and never comes amiss; and God bless Miss Chatty too, the dear, and give her a happy weddin' and a happy life." Lizzie felt that she could not say Amen. It seemed to choke her, when she tried to utter that word, for it was little happiness poor Miss Chatty would have, if she did what she was going to do. She hurried to the station, which was a long walk in the fresh morning, feeling the air chill and sharp. It was a long way to the station, and then the railway made a round, so that an active person would have found it almost as quick to walk straight to Highcombe, and it was between eight and nine when Lizzie at last found herself before the door of Mrs. Warrender's house. She thought it looked wonderfully quiet for the morning of a wedding, the shutters still closed over the drawing-room windows. But it would be vain to attempt to describe her dismay when she heard the explanation of this tranquillity. Not here, but in London! Didn't she know? the housemaid said, who was a girl from Underwood. She thought everybody had known. And Lizzie had the sickening consciousness that had she inquired a little more closely she might have discovered for herself, and saved herself this trouble.

She was taken in by the sympathising housemaid to have a second cup of tea at least, if not breakfast, and to hear all about the preparations and the dresses, which Betsey, though sadly disappointed to miss the glories of the wedding, had yet seen, and could describe. And there was not a train to London till nearly ten. She asked herself in her dismay whether it was worth going then, whether perhaps it were not Providence that had stopped her ; but then, with a returning obstinacy of purpose, determined that she would not be beaten, that whatever hindered she would not be kept back.

She got to London just at the hour when the wedding party were to leave for church, and found them gone when she arrived at the house. Lizzie's habits did not consist with taking cabs. She had toiled along from the station, hot and weary, on foot. "If you want to catch them up you had better take an 'ansom," said one of the white-neckclothed men who were busy preparing the wedding breakfast. Lizzie scarcely knew what a hansom was ; but she submitted to be put into one, and to get with much difficulty a shilling out of her purse to pay it. The sudden whirl, the jar and noise, the difficult getting out and in, the struggle to pursue that shilling into a corner of her purse among the pennies and sixpences, aided in confusing her brain utterly. She rushed up the steps of the church,

which were crowded with idlers, not knowing what she did. The organ was pealing through the place, making a little storm of sound under the gallery, as she rushed in desperate, meeting the fine procession, the bride in all that glory which Lizzie had dreamt of, which she had been so reluctant to spoil; her white dress rustling over the red cloth that had been laid down in the aisle, her white veil flowing over her modest countenance, her arm in that of her bridegroom; all whiteness, peace, and sweet emotion, joy touched with trembling and a thousand soft regrets. Chatty came along slowly, her soft eyes cast down, her soul floating in that ecstasy which is full of awe and solemn thoughts. Dick's eyes were upon her, and the eyes of all, but hers saw nothing save the wonderful event that had come to pass, the boundary between the old and the new upon which she stood. And Lizzie had forgotten everything that could be called reason or coherence in her thought, she forgot her doubts, her scruples, her sense of the misery she might make, her uncertainty as to whether it might be needful at all. At this moment of bewildering excitement she had but one idea. She fell down upon her knees before them in the aisle, and caught at Chatty's white dress and the folds of her floating veil. "Oh, Miss Chatty, stop, stop, leave go of his arm: for he is married already, and his wife is living." She lifted her eyes, and there appeared round her a floating

sea of horror-stricken faces, faces that she knew in the foreground, and floating farther off, as if in the air, in the distance, one she knew still better. Lizzie gave a shriek which rang through the church. "His wife is living, and she is HERE."

CHAPTER X.

THE wedding morning had been confusing and full of many occupations, as wedding mornings always are. Chatty, left in the quiet of her room, had received innumerable little visits : from her mother, who came and came again, with a cheerful front, but her heart very low, merely to look at her, to give her a kiss in passing, to make sure that she was still there : and from Minnie, very busy, wanting to have a finger in everything, to alter her dress at the last moment, and the way in which her veil was put on. “ For it is quite different from mine,” Minnie cried, “ and it stands to reason that there cannot be *two* ways of putting on a veil.” Then there would come a young sister of Dick’s, very shy, very anxious to make friends, admiring Chatty and her orange blossoms, with that sense of probable future occurrences in her own life of the same description which makes sympathy so warm. Then Mrs. Wilberforce, who though disapproving much of the wedding in London, was yet mollified by her husband’s share in it, and association with the bishop ; and

Lady Markland, who gave the bride a kiss of tender sympathy and said nothing to her, which Chatty felt to be the kindest of all. Minnie, on the other hand, had a great inclination from the depths of her own experience to give her sister advice. "You must remember, Chatty, that a man is not just like one of us. When you are travelling you must be sure to recollect that—they can't do with a bun or a cup of coffee or that sort of thing, they must always have something substantial to eat. You see they take so much more out of themselves than we do. And they like you to be ready to the minute, though you have often got to wait for them—and——"

"But, dear Minnie, men are not all alike," said Mrs. Wilberforce, "no more than women are. Don't you think you had better leave her to find out for herself? She will learn soon enough," she added with a sigh, softly shaking her head, as though the experience could not but be melancholy when it came; "men, like everything else, are changing every day. The chivalry one used to meet with is quite gone—but what can you expect in these times?"

"I don't like this puffing at all," said Minnie; "if I were you, I would have it taken off. Oh, I am not at all of your opinion about the times. We are Liberal on both sides. The Thynnes have always gone in for progress and

advancement ; and when you think how much everything has improved——”

“If you call it improvement !” said Mrs. Wilberforce with something like a groan ; but whether this was in reference to things in general, or to the removal of the tulle puffing over which Minnie was holding her hand, it would be difficult to say.

And thus the morning went by. Chatty took it all very sweetly, responding with smiles to every one, feeling the hours pass like a dream until it was time to go into the dream chariot, and be carried away to the fulfilment of the dream. In the large, dull, London drawing-room below, meanwhile, guests were assembling, guests in rustling garments of many-coloured silk, with bonnets which were enough to drive any ordinary mortal out of her senses, a little tulle tossed up with flowers or feathers into the most perfect little crown for a fair head, a little velvet with nodding plumes that made the wearer at once into a duchess. The duchess herself was present, but she was dowdy, as duchesses have a right to be. And then the arrivals, the carriages that came gleaming up, the horses that pranced and curved their beautiful necks, as highbred as the ladies ! Geoff, who had come with his mother, posted himself at one of the windows inside the filmy white curtains to watch the people coming. He suddenly called out “mother” when

it was almost time to start, and the brougham was already waiting at the door for the bridegroom. Lady Markland was standing close by the window talking to Dick, who, as bridegrooms often are, was agitated and required support and encouragement. "What is it, Geoff?" she asked in the midst of what she was saying, without turning from her companion.

"Oh, look here. I say, there is the lady that was at the big house at Underwood, the lady that picked me up the day I ran away—the one that was at the Elms. Look, mamma. Ah, you're just too late," cried Geoff, "you are always too late. She's gone now."

It was Dick and not Lady Markland who came forward to the window. "The lady who was at the Elms?" he said, and Geoff, looking up, saw a face that was like ashes looking not at him, but out of the window, with wide staring eyes.

"Look there—just going away—in a big veil—don't you see her? but I saw her face quite plain—the same lady that took me up beside her on the big tall phaeton. I did not like her much," the boy added in an undertone.

"I think"—in a still lower voice, almost a whisper—"you are mistaken, Geoff; that lady is dead."

"I saw her all the same," said the boy.

And here some of the jocular persons who make

weddings more dreadful than they need to be came forward and touched Dick on the arm. "Come along, old fellow," he said; "no skulking, it's too late to draw back. The bridegroom's carriage stops the way."

There are resolute people in the world, who can look as they please, who can receive a mortal blow, and smile all the time, or worse, look gravely self-possessed, as if nothing had ever happened to them, or could happen to the end of time. Dick Cavendish was not of this heroic kind, but yet he managed to make himself look as a bridegroom ought, as he went through the little crowd and made his way downstairs. He said to himself it was not possible; had not her death been certified beyond doubt, had not Saunders attended the funeral and brought that photograph and the poor little ring? Was the certainty of all these facts to be shaken by the random recollection of a foolish child; or a chance resemblance which that child might imagine in a passer-by? He said to himself that there could be no greater folly than to pay any attention to such a piece of absurdity. But as he went out, and all the way along as he drove, hearing without paying any attention to the occasional remarks of his best man, who was with him, his eyes were searching among the wayfarers, the little crowd round the door, the other little crowd round the church. Just as he stepped inside the portico, turning

round for a last look, he saw something approaching in a hansom—something rather than some one, a gray veil covering an unseen face. Was it some woman peacefully going about her own business, or was it——? He went in, feeling the faces in the church turn round to look at him, wondering if his face was like the face of a man who was going to marry Chatty, or of one who was standing by the side of a grave? When he got up to the altar and took his place to wait for his bride there was a moment of silence, during which no intrusive fool could talk to him. And in the quiet he stood and closed his eyes and felt himself—oh, not here at the altar, waiting for Chatty in her orange flowers, but by the side of the dark pit into which the coffin was descending, straining his eyes to see through the lid if indeed the other was there. But then again, with an effort, he shook his miserable nightmare off. It was not possible he could be deceived. What motive could any one have to deceive him? Saunders had seen her buried, and had brought the photograph and that ring. The ring was conclusive; unless a horrible trick had been played upon him there was no room for doubt, and to whose interest could it be to play him a trick of this dreadful kind?

And then came the little rustle and thrill of the arriving train. And something white came up, a succession of whitenesses streaming one after the other, with no sound

but the delicate rustle, that soft touch upon the air that might almost have been wings. They stood together, both but half conscious of what was going on round them: Chatty, sweetly wrapped in a maze of soft-coming fancies of wonder and pleasure and awe and regret; while he, touched to the heart by her presence, yet only half conscious of it, went through the whole in a kind of trance, mingling the words spoken with interlinings of unspeakable dumb reasonings, self-assurances, self-exhortations. Nobody knew anything about all this. The ceremony went on, just as such ceremonies go on every day in the year. The priest said the words and paused while they were repeated; by one voice firmly and strongly, by the other low and unassured, yet clear. And then there was the flutter of tension relieved, the gathering round of the little crowd, the little procession to the vestry, where everything was signed, the kissings and good wishes. Dick had no mother, but his elder sister was there, who kissed him in her place, and his younger sister, who was a bridesmaid, and hung about Chatty with all a girl's enthusiasm. What could be more simple, more natural and true? There was no shadow there of any dread, but everything happy, honest, pure. He recovered his soul a little in the midst of that group; though when Geoff with his little sharp face, in which there always seemed more knowledge than belonged to his age, caught

his eye, a slight shiver ran over him. He felt as if Geoff knew all about it; and might, for anything he could tell, have some horrible secret to bring forth.

And then they set out again, the husband with his wife on his arm, to go away. The touch of Chatty's hand on his arm seemed to restore his confidence. She was his, in spite of all that Fate could do—in spite of everything, he thought. They walked together, he feeling more and more the pride and triumph of the moment, she moving softly, still in her dream, yet beginning too to feel the reality, past the altar where they had knelt a little while before, going down the aisle, facing the spectators who still lingered well pleased to see the bride. And then in a moment the blow fell. Some one seemed to rise up before them, out of the ground, out of the vacancy, forming before his horror-stricken eyes. And then there rose that cry which everybody could hear—which paralysed the bridal procession and brought the clergyman startled out of the vestry, and thrilled the careless lookers-on. "He has a wife living. She is living, and she is here!" Had he heard these words before in a dream? Had he known all along that he would hear them, ringing in his ears on his wedding day? "His wife is living—and she is here!"

"What is it? what is it?" cried the wedding guests, crowding upon each other, those who were nearest at least,

while those at the end of the procession paused with the smile on their lips to stare and wonder at the sudden disturbance. Chatty was the most self-possessed of all. She said softly: "Lizzie, Lizzie! Something has happened to her," and put out her disengaged hand in its white glove to raise her from her knees.

"Miss Chatty, it's you that something has happened to—Oh stop, oh stop! there she is! Don't—don't let Miss Chatty go away with him, don't let her go away with him!" Lizzie cried.

"The woman is mad!" said some one behind. And so it might have been thought; when suddenly those immediately following who had closed up behind Chatty heard the bridegroom's voice, extremely agitated, yet with a nervous firmness, say audibly: "It is not true. Lizzie, the woman you speak of is dead. I know for certain that she is dead."

"Look there!" the intruder cried.

And he turned round in the sight of them all, the bride half turning too with the voluntary impulse, and saw behind the sea of anxious wondering faces another, which seemed to float in a mist of horror, from under the half-lifted cloud of a gray veil. He saw this face; and the rest of the wedding guests saw his, blanched with dread and misery, and knew every one that the marriage was stopped, and Chatty no wife, and he a dishonoured man.

Her eyes had followed his, she had not looked at him, but still held his arm, giving him a support he was incapable of giving her. The face in the background was not unknown to Chatty. She remembered it well, and with what a compunction of pity she had looked at it when she met that poor creature on the road at home, and wanted in her heart to take the lost one to her mother. She did not understand at all what was going on about her, nor what Mrs. Warrender meant, who came closely up behind, and took hold of her arm, detaching her from Dick. "Chatty, let us get home, my darling. Come, come with me. Theo will take us home," the mother said.

Then Chatty, turning round wondering, saw her bridegroom's face. She looking at him earnestly for the moment, holding his arm tighter, and then said with a strange, troubled, yet clear voice: "Dick—what does it mean? Dick!"

"Come home, come home, my dearest," cried Mrs. Warrender, trying to separate them.

"Come back to the vestry, Cavendish," cried Theo with threatening tones; and then arose a loud murmur of other suggestions, a tumult most unusual, horrifying, yet exciting to the spectators who closed around. The clergyman came out still in his surplice, hurrying towards the spot. "Whatever the interruption is," he said, "don't

stay there, for Heaven's sake. Come back if you will, or go home, but don't let us have a disturbance in the church."

"Chatty, go with my mother. For God's sake, Frances, get them all away."

"I will not leave Dick," said Chatty in her soft voice, "until I know what it is." She who was so yielding and so simple, she turned round with her own impulse the unhappy young man whose arm she held, and who seemed for the moment incapable of any action of his own, and led him back towards the place from which they had come. The horror had not penetrated sufficiently into Chatty's mind to do more than pale a little the soft colour in her face. She had grown very serious, looking straight before her, taking no notice of anything. They all followed like so many sheep in her train, the ladies crowding together, Dick's sister at his other hand, Mrs. Warrender close behind, Lizzie carried along with them, now crying bitterly and wringing her hands, utterly cowed by finding herself in the midst of this perfumed and rustling crowd, amid which her flushed and tear-stained face and humble dress showed to such strange disadvantage. Unnoticed by the rest, Geoff, who had wriggled out of the mass, pursued down the farther aisle a hurrying flying figure and stopped her, holding her fast.

In the vestry Chatty began to fail a little. She relinquished Dick's arm, and stood trembling, supporting herself by the table. "I want him," she said, faltering a little, "mamma, to tell me—what it means. There is something—to find out. Dick," with a tremulous smile, "you have concealed something. It is not that I don't trust you,—but tell me"—Then, still smiling, she murmured, "Lizzie—and that—that poor—girl."

Dick had collected himself. "My darling," he said, "I have done wrong. I have concealed what you ought to have known. Warrender, stop before you speak. I married when I was a boy. I declare upon my soul that I had every assurance the woman was dead. My clerk saw her buried, he brought me the certificate, and her portrait, and her ring. I had no reason, no reason at all, to doubt. I have no reason now," he said, with a sudden recovery of courage, "except what this girl says,—who has no way of knowing, while my information is sure. It is sure—quite sure. Chatty! can you think I would have brought you here to—to—— The woman is dead."

"Mr. Cavendish!" cried Lizzie loudly. "You saw her—as well as I."

He looked at her for a moment, his face grew once more gray as ashes, he trembled where he stood. "It must have been—an illusion," he said.

Here Warrender caught Lizzie somewhat roughly by the arm. "If this woman is here, find her," he cried peremptorily, pushing her to the door before him. The church was still full of excited spectators whom the vergers were endeavouring to get rid of. In the aisle stood Geoff with some one veiled and muffled to the eyes. The boy was standing in front of her, like a little dog who has been set to watch. She could not move a step without a movement on his part. He gave to Warrender a sort of invitation with a nod of his little head. "I've got her here," he said; then whispering, "It is the lady—the lady that ran you over, that picked me up,—the lady at the Elms."

"At the Elms!" There rushed over Theo's mind a recollection of Dick's visit to the village, of his hurried departure, of agitation unnoticed at the time. "I must ask you to step into the vestry," he said.

"Oh, Mr. Warrender, I know you, though you don't know me; don't ask me to do that. What, among all those nicely dressed people, and me so!—oh no, please do not ask me, please don't ask me! What good could I do? It seems to me I've done harm, but I meant none. I thought I'd just come and have a peep after hearing so much about you all, and knowing him so long."

"Will you tell me who you are, and what is your con-

nection with Cavendish? Come, and let us know before his face."

"Oh, my connection with—Dear, dear! is it necessary to go into that—a thing of an age ago? Oh, Lord, Lizzie, let me alone, will you! it's all your doing. Why couldn't you let things alone?"

"Whatever you have to say, it had better be said before us all," said Warrender sternly, for various members of the bridal party had straggled out, and were listening from the vestry door. He took her by the arm and led her into the room. "What is your relation to that man?" he said, keeping his hand upon her arm.

The wedding guests made a circle round, the clergyman in his white surplice among the ladies' gay dresses, the white figure of Chatty leaning with her hand on the table, her mother's anxious face close behind her. Poor Dick in his spruce wedding clothes, with his ghostly face, stood drawing back a little, staring with eyes that seemed to sink deeper in their sockets as he gazed. He had never looked upon that face since he parted with her in utter disgust and misery six years before. She came in, almost forced into the inclosure of all those fine people gazing at her, with all her meretricious graces, not an imposing sinner, a creature ready to cry and falter, yet trying to set up against the stare of the ladies the piteous impudence of her kind.

“What are you to that man?” Theo asked.

“Oh,—what should I be to him? a gentleman doesn’t ask such questions. I—I—have been the same to him as I’ve been—you know well enough,” she added, with a horrible little laugh that echoed all about, and made a stir among the people round.

“Are you his wife?”

She shuddered, and began to cry. “I—I’m nobody’s wife. I’ve been—a number of things. I like my freedom—I——” She stopped hysterical, overcome by the extraordinary circumstances, and the audience which listened and looked at her with hungry ears and eyes.

Dick put out his arms as if to wave the crowd away. What were all these spectators doing here, looking on at his agony? He spoke in a hoarse and husky voice. “Why did you deceive me? why did you pretend you were dead, and lead me to this?”

“Because I’ve nothing to do with you, and I don’t want nothing to do with you,” she cried; “because I’ve been dead to you these long years; because I’m not a bad, cruel woman. I wanted to leave you free. He’s free for me,” she said, turning to Warrender. “It’s not I that wants to bind him. If I made believe it was me that died, where was the wrong? I wanted to set him free. That’s

not deceiving him, it was for his good, that he might feel he was free."

"Answer, woman. Are you his wife?"

"What right have you to call me a woman? His wife? How can you tell whether I wasn't married before ever I set eyes upon him?" she cried, with a hysterical laugh. "They don't think so much of that where I came from. There! I hope you've had enough of me now. Lizzie, you fool, you spoil-sport, you hateful creature, give me hold of your arm, and let's go away. We've done you harm, Mr. Cavendish, instead of doing you good, but that is no fault of mine."

There was a pause as she went out of the vestry, holding Lizzie's arm, whose sobs were audible all the way down the aisle. It did not last long, but it was as the silence of death. Then Dick spoke.

"You see how it is. I married her when I was a boy. She deserted me in a very short time, and I have never seen her from that day to this, nearly seven years ago. Six weeks since I received information that she was dead. She tells you it was a trick, a device,—but I—had every reason to believe it. God knows I wanted to believe it! but I thought I spared no pains. Then I went to Chatty, whom I had long loved." Here he paused to regain his voice, which had become almost inaudible. "I thought all was right. Don't you believe me?" he cried hoarsely, holding

out his hands in appeal. At first his little sister was the only one who responded. She threw herself weeping upon one of his outstretched arms and clasped it. Chatty had been put into a chair, where she sat now very pale, under the white mist of the veil, beginning to realise what it was that had happened. When she heard the anguish in Dick's voice, she suddenly rose to her feet, taking them all by surprise. Instinctively the party had separated into two factions, his side and her side. The group about Chatty started when she moved, and Theo seized hold almost roughly of her elbow. But Chatty did not seem sensible of this clutch. She went forward to the bridegroom so disastrously taken from her, and took his other hand in hers. "I believe you—with all my heart," Chatty said. "I blame you for nothing, oh, for nothing. I am sorry—for us both."

"Take her away, mother. The carriage has come round to the vestry door. Chatty! This is no longer any place for you."

Chatty looked round upon her faction, who were encircling her with dark or miserable looks. "We are very unfortunate," she said, "but we have done nothing that is wrong."

"Chatty, O Chatty, my darling, come away. You cannot stay any longer here."

“What, without a word to Dick, mother! Speak to him. He is the most to be pitied. We never thought we should have to say good-bye again.” Here she paused and the tears came. She repeated in a voice that went to the hearts of all the staring, excited spectators, “I am sorry—for us both.”

“God bless you, Chatty! God bless you, my own love! And must we part so?” cried poor Dick, falling down upon his knees, and sobbing over the hands which held his. He was altogether broken down. He knew there was nothing to be said to him, or for him. He was without help or hope. For a moment even Warrender, who was the most severe, could say nothing in sight of this lamentable scene,—the bride and her bridegroom, who had been pronounced man and wife half-an-hour before, and now were parting,—perhaps for ever,—two people between whom there was now no bond, whose duty would be to keep apart. Chatty stooped over him, whom she must see no more, her white veil fell over him covering them both, she laid her pale cheek against his. “It is not our fault. We are very unfortunate. We must have patience,” she said.

He kept on kneeling there, following her with his eyes, while her brother and her mother led her away, then with a groan covered his face with his hands. Was this the end?

CHAPTER XI.

AFTER this extraordinary and terrible event there were a great many conferences and explanations, which did little good as may be understood. Dick's life—the part of it which had passed during his absence, the wanderyear which had brought such painful consequences—was laid entirely open, both to his own family and all the Warrenders. There was nothing in it to be ashamed of—still he had wanted to keep that episode to himself, and the consequence, of course, was that every detail became known. He had thrown himself into the wild, disorderly population on the edge of civilisation: people who lived out of reach of law, and so long as they were not liable to the tribunal of Judge Lynch, did no harm in the eyes of the community. There he had fallen in love, being clean and of pure mind, and disposed to think everybody like himself, and married in haste—a girl whom his tiresome proprieties had wearied at once, and who did not in the most rudimentary way comprehend what to him was the foundation of life. He shuddered, but

could give no coherent account of that time. She left him, inclosing him her "marriage lines" and a paper declaring him to be free. And from that time until she had been brought face to face with him in the vestry he had never seen her again. His old father, whom Dick had been anxious to spare from any annoyance, and who was too old to be present at the wedding, had to be called forth from his retirement to hear the whole story; his eldest brother, who was abroad, hurried home, to know what was meant by the paragraphs in the papers, and what it was all about. No particular of bitterness was spared to the unfortunate young man; the particulars of his conduct were discussed at every dinner-party. Had there been collusion? had he known all the time that the woman was not dead? Society did not quite understand the want of accordance with conventional rules that had been shown by everybody concerned. The wicked wife ought to have planned this villainous trick as a way of vengeance against him: whereas it was evident that she had meant only kindness, abandoned creature as she was. And the poor bride, the unfortunate Miss Warrender, should with all her family have sworn everlasting feud with him, whereas it was known that Chatty took his part, and would say nothing but that they were very unfortunate both. Women should not act like this, they should fly at each other's throats, they should tear each other to pieces.

But if Chatty (backed up by her mother, it was said) showed undue indulgence, this was not the case with her brother and sister. Theo's keen temper had taken up and resented the whole matter almost with violence. He had not only treated Cavendish, and the Cavendishes generally, who were more important than the individual Dick, with harsh contumely and enmity, refusing to hear any excuse, and taking the occurrence as an insult to himself: but he had quarrelled with his mother, who was disposed to forgive, and with still more vehemence with Chatty, who made no pretence of any wrath, but believed Dick's story fully, and would not hear anything against him. Chatty had a soft obstinacy about her which nobody had known till now. She had not broken down, nor hidden herself from her family, nor taken any shame to herself. She had even received him, against the advice of everybody, in a long interview, hearing everything over again, and fully, from his own lips, and had kissed him (it was whispered) at parting, while her mother and his sister looking on could do nothing but cry. There began after a while to be many people who sympathised with these two unhappy lovers—who were not so unhappy either, because they understood and had faith in each other. But Theo made an open quarrel with his mother and sister after this meeting. He was furious against both of them, and even against his wife when it became known that she had gone to see and sym-

pathise with them. Warrender declared that he would consider any man his enemy who spoke to him of Cavendish. He was furious with everything and everybody concerned. He said that he had been covered with shame, though how no one could tell. Lady Markland, who also was on the side of Dick, was helpless to restrain her young husband. She too, poor lady, began to feel that her lot was not one of unmixed good, nor her bed of roses. Though the force of events had carried Theo over all the first drawbacks to their marriage, he had never recovered the bitterness and exasperation which these had given. He had not forgiven her, though he adored her, for being still Lady Markland, and though he lived at Markland with her, yet it was under a perpetual protest, to which in moments of excitement he sometimes gave utterance, but which even in silence she was always conscious of. His smouldering discontent burst forth on the occasion given him by this *mariage manqué*. The rage that filled him was not called forth by Dick Cavendish alone. It was the outflow of all the discontents and annoyances of his life.

And Minnie's outraged virtue was almost more rampant still. That Eustace should have any connection with a scandal which had even got into the newspapers, that a girl who was his sister-in-law should have got herself talked about, was to Minnie a wrong which blazed up to heaven.

“For myself, I should not have minded,” she said, “at least, however much I minded I should have said as little as possible; but when I think that Eustace has been made a gazing-stock to all the world through me—oh, you may think it extravagant, but I don’t. Of course, he has been made a gazing-stock. ‘Brother-in-law to *that* Miss Warrender, you know’—that is how people talk, as if it could possibly be his fault. I am sure he bears it like an angel. All he has ever said, even to me, is, ‘Minnie, I wish we had looked into things a little more beforehand,’ and what could I say? I could only say you were all so headstrong, you would have your own way.”

“Next time he says so, you will perhaps refer him to me, Minnie. I think I shall be able to answer Mr. Thynne.”

“Oh,” cried Minnie, “by making a quarrel! I know your way of answering, mamma. I tell Eustace if I had been at home it never, never could have happened. I never cared about that man from the first. There was always something in the look of his eyes: I told Eustace before anything happened—something about the corner of his eyes. I did not like it when I heard you had seen so much of him in town. And Eustace said then, ‘I hope your mother has made all the necessary inquiries.’ I did not like to say: ‘Oh, mamma never makes any inquiries!’ but I am sure I might have said so. And this is what it has come

to! Chatty's ruin,—yes, it is Chatty's ruin, whatever you may say. Who will ever look at her,—a girl who has been married and yet isn't married? She will never find any one. She will just have to live with you, like two old cats in a little country town, as Eustace says."

"If Mr. Thynne calls your mother an old cat, you should have better taste than to repeat it," said Mrs. Warrender; "I hope he is not so vulgar, Minnie, nor you so heartless."

"Vulgar! Eustace! The Thynnes are just the best bred people in the world. I don't know what you mean. A couple of old ladies living in a little place, and gossiping about everything,—everybody has the same opinion. And this is just what it comes to, when no attention is paid. And they say you have actually let him come here, let Chatty meet him, to take away every scrap of respect that people might have had. He never heard of such a mistake, Eustace says, it shows such a want of knowledge of the world."

"This is going too far, Minnie; understand, once for all, that what Eustace Thynne says is not of the least importance to me, and that I think his comments most inappropriate. Poor Dick is going off to California to-morrow. He is going to get his divorce."

Minnie gave a scream which made the thinly built London house ring, and clasped her hands. "A DIVORCE!"

she cried ; “ it only wanted this. Eustace said that was what it would come to. And you would let your daughter marry a man who has been divorced ! ”

Minnie spoke in such a tone of injured majesty that Mrs. Warrender was almost cowed, for it cannot be denied that this speech struck an echo in her own heart. The word was a word of shame. She did not know how to answer ; that her Chatty, her child who had come so much more close to her of late, should be placed in any position which was not of good report, that the shadow of any stain should be upon her simple head, was grievous beyond all description to her mother. And she was far from being an emancipated woman. She had all the prejudices, all the diffidences of her age and position. Her own heart cried out against this expedient with a horror which she had done her best to overcome. For the first time she faltered and hesitated as she replied—

“ There can be no hard-and-fast rule ; our Lord did not do it, and how can we ? It is odious to me as much as to any one. But what would you have him do ? He cannot take that wretched creature, that poor unhappy girl.”

“ You mean that shameless, horrible thing, that abandoned——”

“ There must be some good in her,” said Mrs. Warrender, with a shudder. “ She had tried to do what she could to

set him free. It was not her fault if it proved more than useless. I can't prolong this discussion, Minnie. Eustace and you can please yourselves by making out your fellow-creatures to be as bad as possible. To me it is almost more terrible to see the good in them that might, if things had gone differently—— But that is enough. I am going to take Chatty away."

"Away! where are you going to take her? For goodness' sake don't: they will think you are going after him—they will say——"

"I am glad you have the grace to stop. I am going to take her abroad. If she can be amused a little and delivered from herself—— At all events," said Mrs. Warrender, "we shall be free from the stare of the world, which we never did anything to attract."

"Going away?" Minnie repeated. "Oh, I think, and I am sure Eustace would say, that you ought not to go away. You should live it down. Of course people will blame *you*, they must, I did myself: but after all that is far better than to be at a place abroad where everybody would say, Oh, do you know who that is? that is Mrs. Warrender, whose eldest daughter married one of the Thynnes, whose youngest was the heroine of *that* story, you know about the marriage. Oh, mamma, this is exactly what Eustace said he was afraid you would do. For goodness'

sake don't! stay at home and live it down. We shall all stand by you," said Minnie. "I am sure Frances will do her very best, and though Eustace is a clergyman and ought always to show an example, yet in the case of such near relations—we——"

Mrs. Warrender only turned her back upon these generous promises, walking away without any answer or remark. She was too angry to say anything: and to think that there was a germ of reality in it all, a need of some one to stand by them, a possibility that Chatty might be a subject for evil tongues, made Chatty's mother half beside herself. It seemed more than she could bear. But Chatty took it all very quietly. She was absorbed in the story, more entertaining than any romance, which was her own story. No thought of what divorce was, or of anything connected with it, disturbed her mind. What Dick had to do seemed to her natural: perhaps anything he had done in the present extraordinary crisis would have seemed to her natural. He was going to put things right. She did not think much for the moment what the means of doing so were, nor what in the meantime her own position was. She had no desire to make any mystery of it, to conceal herself, or what had happened. There was no shame in it so far as Chatty knew. There was a dreadful, miserable mistake. She was "very sorry for us both," but for herself

less than for Dick, who had suffered, she said to herself, far more than she, for though he had done no wrong, he had to bear all the penalties of having done wrong, whereas in her own case there was no question of blame. Chatty was so much absorbed in Dick that she did not seem to have time to realise her own position. She did not think of herself as the chief sufferer. She fell back into the calm of the ordinary life without a murmur, saying little about it. With her own hands she packed up all the new dresses, the wealth of the pretty trousseau. She was a little pale, and yet she smiled. "I wonder if I shall ever have any need for these," she said, smoothing down the silken folds of the dresses with a tender touch.

"I hope so, my dear, when poor Dick comes back."

Then Chatty's smile gave way to a sigh. "They say human life is so uncertain, mamma, but I never realised it till now. You cannot tell what a day may bring forth. But it very, very seldom happens, surely, that there are such changes as this. I never heard of one before."

"No, my darling, it is very rare : but oh, what a blessing, Chatty, that it was found out at once, before you had gone away !"

"Yes, I suppose it was a blessing ; perhaps it would have been wrong, but I should never have left him, mamma, had we gone away."

“Oh, do not let us think of that ; you were mercifully saved, Chatty.”

“On my wedding day ! I never heard that such a thing ever happened to a girl before. The real blessing is that Dick had done nothing wrong. That comforts me most of all.”

“I don’t know, Chatty. He ought perhaps to have taken better care : at all events he ought to have let people know that he was a—that he was not an unmarried man.”

Chatty trembled a little at these words. She did not like him to be blamed, but so far as this was concerned she could not deny that he was in the wrong. It was the foundation of all. Had it been known that he was or had been married, she would not have given him her love. But at this Chatty flushed deep, and felt that it was a cruel suggestion. To find that she was not married was an endless pain to her, which still she could scarcely understand. But not to have loved him ! Poor Dick ! To have done him that wrong over and above all the rest, he who had been so much wronged and injured ! No, no, neither for him nor for herself could it be anything but profane to wish that. Not to have loved him ! Chatty’s life seemed all to sink into gray at the thought.

“At all events,” she said, returning to those easier out-sides of things in which the greatest events have a humble covering, and looking again at her pretty gowns, “they can

wait, poor things, to see what will happen. If it should so be, as that it never comes right——”

“Oh, Chatty, my poor dear.”

“Life seems so uncertain,” said Chatty, in her new-born wisdom. “It is so impossible to tell what may happen, or what a day may bring forth. I think I never can be very sure of anything now. And if it never should come right, they shall just stay in the boxes, mother. I could not have the heart to wear them.” She put her hand over them caressingly, and patted and pressed them down into the corners. “It seems a little sad to see them there, doesn’t it, mamma, and I in my old gray frock?” The tears were in her eyes, but she looked up at Mrs. Warrender with a little soft laugh at herself, and at the little tragedy, or at least the suspended drama, laid up with something that was half pathetic, half ludicrous, in the wedding clothes.

Chatty suffered herself to be taken abroad without any very strong opinion of her own. She would have been content to adopt Minnie’s way, to go back to Highcombe and “live it down,” though indeed she was unconscious of scandal, or of the necessity of living down anything. There were some aspects of the case in which she would have preferred that,—to live on quietly day by day, looking for news of him, expecting what was to come. But there was much to be said on the other hand for her mother’s plan,

and Chatty now, as at all times, was glad to do what pleased her mother. They went off accordingly when the early November gales were blowing, not on any very original plan, to places where a great many people go, to the Riviera, where the roses were still blowing with a sort of soft patience which was like Chatty. And thus strangely out of nature, without any habitual cold, or frost, or rain, or anything like what they were used to, that winter which had begun with such very different intentions glided quietly away. Of course they met people now and then who knew their story, but there were also many who did not know : ladies from the country, such as abound on the Riviera, who fortunately did not think a knowledge of London gossip essential to salvation, and who thought Miss Warrender must be delicate, her colour changed so from white to red. But as it is a sort of duty to be delicate on the Riviera and robust persons are looked down upon, they did very well, and the days, so monotonous, so bright, with so little in them, glided harmlessly away. Dick wrote not very often, but yet now and then, which was a thing Minnie had protested against, but then, mamma, Mrs. Eustace Thynne said, *had* always "her own ways of thinking," and if she permitted it, what could any one say ?

CHAPTER XII.

MRS. WARRENDER and her daughter came home in the early summer, having lingered longer than they intended in the South. They had lingered for one thing, because a long and strange interruption had occurred in the letters from America. Dick had made them aware of his arrival there, and of the beginning of his necessary business, into the details of which naturally he did not enter. He had told them of his long journey, which was not then so rapid as now, but meant long travelling in primitive ways by waggons and on horseback, and also that he had found greater delays and more trouble than he expected. In the spring he was still lingering, investigating matters which he did not explain, but which he said might very likely facilitate what he had to do and make the conclusion more fortunate than he had anticipated. And then there came a pause. They waited, expecting the usual communication, but it did not come; they waited longer, thinking it might have been delayed by accident, and finally returned home with hearts

heavier than those with which they went away. Theo came to meet them at the station, when they arrived in London. He was there with his wife in the beginning of the season. Mrs. Warrender's anxious looks, withdrawn for the moment from Chatty, fell with little more satisfaction upon her son. He was pale and thin, with that fretted look as of constant irritation which is almost more painful to look at than the indications of sorrow. He put aside with a little impatience her inquiries about himself. "I am well enough,—what should be the matter with me? I never was an invalid that I know of."

"You are not looking well, Theo. You are very thin. London does not agree with you, I fear, and the late nights."

"I am a delicate plant to be incapable of late nights," he said, with a harsh laugh.

"And how is Frances? I hope she does not do too much: and——"

"Come, mother, spare me the catalogue. Lady Markland is quite well, and my Lord Markland, for I suppose it was he who was meant by your 'and'——"

"Geoff, poor little fellow! he is at school, I suppose."

"Not a bit of it," said Warrender, with an ugly smile. "He is delicate, you know. He has had measles or something, and has come home to his mother to be nursed."

There's a little too much of Geoff, mother ; let us be free of him here, at least. You are going to your old rooms ?”

“Yes. I thought it might be a little painful : but Chatty made no objection. She said indeed she would like it.”

“Is she dwelling on that matter still ?”

“Still, Theo ! I don't suppose she will ever cease to dwell on it till it comes all right.”

“Which is very unlikely, mother. I don't give my opinion on the subject of divorce. It's an ugly thing, however you take it ; but a man who goes to seek a divorce avowedly, with the intention of marrying again—— That is generally the motive, I believe, at the bottom, but few are so bold as to put it frankly on evidence.”

“Theo ! you forget Dick's position, which is so very peculiar. Could any one blame him ? What could he do otherwise ? I hope I am not lax—and I hate the very name of divorce as much as any one can : but what could he do ?”

“He could put up with it, I suppose, as other men have had to do—and be thankful it is no worse.”

“You are hard, Theo. I am sure it is not Frances that has taught you to be so hard. Do you think that Chatty's life destroyed, as well as his own, is so little ? and no laws human or divine could bind him to—I don't think

I am lax," Mrs. Warrender cried, with the poignant consciousness of a woman who has always known herself to be even superstitiously bound to every cause of modesty, and who finds herself suddenly assailed as a champion of the immoral. Her middle-aged countenance flushed with annoyance and shame.

"No, I don't suppose you are lax," said Theo: but the lines in his careworn forehead did not melt, and Chatty, who had been directing the maid about the luggage, now came forward and stopped the conversation. Warrender put his mother and sister into a cab, and promised to "come round" and see them in the evening. After he had shut the door, he came back and asked suddenly: "By the way, I suppose you have the last news of Cavendish. How is he?"

"We have no news. Why do you ask? is he ill?"

"Oh, you don't know then?" said Warrender. "I was wondering. He is down with fever, but getting better, I believe, getting better," he added hurriedly, as Chatty uttered a tremulous cry. "They wrote to his people. We were wondering whether you might not have heard."

"And no one thought it worth while to let us know!"

"Lady Horton thought if you did not know it was better to say nothing: and that if you did it was unnecessary—besides, they are like me, they think it is monstrous that a

man should go off with an avowed intention—they think in any case it is better to drop it altogether.”

“Theo,” said Chatty, in her soft voice, “can we hear exactly how he is?”

“He is better, he is going on well, he will get all right. But if you should see Lady Horton——”

Lady Horton was Dick’s elder and married sister, she who had stood by him on the day that was to have been his wedding-day.

“I think we had better drive on now,” Chatty said. And when Theo’s somewhat astonished face had disappeared from the window, and they were rattling along over the stones, she suddenly said, “Do you think it should have been—dropped altogether? Why should it be dropped altogether? I seem to be a little bewildered—I don’t—understand. Oh, mamma, I had a presentiment that he was ill—ill and alone, and so far away.”

“He is getting better, dear; he would think it best not to write to make us anxious; probably he has been waiting on day by day. I will go to Lady Horton to-morrow.”

“And Lady Horton thinks it should be dropped altogether,” said Chatty, in a musing reflective tone. “She thinks it is monstrous—what is monstrous? I don’t—seem to understand.”

“Let us not think of it till we get home, till we have a little calm and—time.”

“As if one could stop thinking till there is time!” said Chatty, with a faint smile. “But I feel that this is a new light. I must think. What must be dropped? Am not I married to him, mother?”

“Oh, my darling, if it had not been for that woman——”

“But that woman—my thoughts are all very confused. I don’t understand it: perhaps he is not married to me—but I have always considered that I—— The first thing, however, is his health, mother. We must see at once about that.”

“Yes, dear; but there is nothing alarming in it, from what Theo says.”

The rest of the drive was in silence. They rattled along the London streets in all the brightness of the May evening, meeting people in carriages going out to dinner, and the steady stream of passengers on foot, coming from the parks, coming from the hundred amusements of the new season. Chatty saw them all without seeing them; her mind was taken up by a new strain of thought. She had taken it for granted that all was natural, that Dick was doing the thing that it was right to do: and now she suddenly found herself in an atmosphere of uncertainty to which she was unaccustomed, and in which, for the moment, all her faculties seemed paralysed. Was it monstrous?

Ought it to have been dropped? She was so much bewildered that she could not tell what to say.

Theo and his wife both "came round" in the evening; she with a fragile look as of impaired health, and an air of watching anxiety which it was painful to see. She seemed to have one eye upon Theo always, whatever she was doing, to see that he was pleased, or at least not displeased. It had been her idea to go to Lady Horton's on the way and bring the last news of Dick. Much better, going on quite well, will soon be allowed to communicate with his friends was the bulletin which Lady Markland took Chatty aside to give.

"He has not been able to write himself all the time. The people who have taken care of him—rough people, but very kind, from all that can be presumed—found his father's address, and sent him word. Otherwise for six or seven weeks there has been nothing from himself."

This gave Chatty a little consolation. "Theo says—it is all wrong, that it ought to be dropped," she said.

"Theo has become severe in his judgments, Chatty."

"Has he? he was always a little severe. He got angry"—Chatty did not observe the look of recognition in Lady Markland's face, as of a fact *connu*. She went on slowly: "I wish that you would give me your opinion. I thought for a long time I was the first person to be thought

of, and that Dick must do everything that could be done to set us right. But now it seems that is not the right view. Mamma hesitates,—she will not speak. Oh, will you tell me what you think——!”

“About,” said Lady Markland, faltering, “the divorce?”

“I don’t seem to know what it means; that poor creature—do people think she is—anything to him?”

“She is his wife, my dear.”

“His—wife! But then I—am married to him.”

“Dear Chatty, not except in form, a form which her appearance broke at once.”

Chatty began to tremble, as if with cold. “I shall always feel that I am married to him. He may not be bound, but I am bound—till death do ye part.”

“My dear, all that was made as if it never had been said by the appearance of the—wife.”

Chatty shivered again, though the evening was warm. “That cannot be,” she cried. “He may not be bound, but I am bound. I promised. It is an oath before God.”

“Oh, Chatty, it was all, all made an end of when that woman appeared. You are not bound, you are free; and I hope, dear, when a little time has passed——”

Chatty put up her hand with a cry. “Don’t!” she said. “And do you mean that he is bound to her?—oh, I am sorry for her, I am sorry for her,—to one who has

forsaken him and gone so far, so very far astray, to one who has done things that cannot be borne, and not to me—by the same words, the same words—which have no meaning to her, for she has left him, she has never held by him, never ; and not to me, who said them with all my heart, and meant them with all my heart, and am bound by them for ever and ever ?” She paused a little, and the flush of vehemence on her cheek and of light in her eye calmed down. “It is not just,” she said.

“Dear Chatty, it is very hard, harder than can be said.”

“It is not just,” said Chatty once more, her soft face falling into lines in which Lady Markland saw a reflection of those which made Theo’s countenance so severe.

“So far as that goes, the law will release him. It would do so even here. I do not think there is any doubt of that,—though Theo says,—but I feel sure there is not any doubt.”

“And though the law does release him,” said Chatty, “and he comes back, you will all say to me it must be dropped, that it is not right, that he is divorced, that I must not marry him, though I have married him. I know now what will happen. There will be Minnie and Theo,—and even mamma will hesitate, and her voice will tremble. And I don’t know if I will have strength to hold out,” she cried, with a sudden burst of tears. “I have never struggled

or fought for myself. Perhaps I may be a coward. I may not have the strength. If they are all against me, and no one to stand by me, perhaps I may be unjust too, and sacrifice him—and myself.”

This burst of almost inaudible passion from a creature so tranquil and passive took Lady Markland altogether by surprise. Chatty, so soft, so simple, so yielding, driven by cruel fate into a position so terrible, feeling everything at stake, not only her happiness but the life already spoiled and wasted of the man she loved, feeling too that on herself would depend the decision of all that was to follow, and yet seized by a prophetic terror, a fear which was tragic, lest her own habit of submission should still overwhelm all the personal impulse, and sweep away her very life. The girl's face, moved out of all its gentle softness into the gravity almost stern which this consciousness brought, was a strange sight.

“I do not count for much,” said Lady Markland. “I cannot expect you to think much of me, if your own sister, and your brother, and even your mother, as you fear, are against you : but I will not be against you, Chatty. So far as I can I will stand by you, if that will do you any good.”

“Oh yes, it will do me good,” cried Chatty, clasping her hands ; “it does me good already to talk to you. You know I am not clever, I don't go deep down into things,”

she added after a moment. "Minnie always said I was on the surface: but I never thought until to-day, I never thought—I have just been going on, supposing it was all right, that Dick could set it all right. And now it has burst upon me. Perhaps after all mamma will be on my side, and perhaps you will make Theo——" here she paused instinctively, and looked at her sister-in-law, feeling in the haste and rush of her own awakened spirit a sudden insight of which she had not been capable before.

Lady Markland shook her head. She was a little sad, a little overcast, not so assured in her gentle dignity, slightly nervous and restless, which was unlike her. "You must not calculate on that," she said. "Theo—has his own way of looking at things. It is right he should. We would not wish him to be influenced by—by any one."

"But you are not—any one."

"No, indeed. I am no one, in that point of view. I am his wife, and ought to take my views from him, not he his from me; and besides," she said, with a little laugh. "I am, after all, not like an old acqu—not like one he has known all his life, but comparatively new, and a stranger to his ways of thinking—to any of his ways of thinking—and only learning how he will look at this and that; you don't realise how that operates even when people are married. Theo has very distinct views—which is what he ought to

have. The pity is that—I have lived so much alone—I have too. It is a great deal better to be blank,” she said, laughing again. Her laugh was slightly nervous too, and it seemed to be intended for Theo, whose conversation with his mother had now paused, and who was occasionally glancing, not without suspicion, at his wife and sister in the corner. Did she laugh to make him think that there was nothing serious in their talk? She called to him to join them, making room upon the sofa. “Chatty is tired,” she said, “and out of spirits. I want to try and amuse her a little, Theo, before Mrs. Warrender takes her away.”

“Amusement is the last thing we were thinking of,” he said, coming forward with a sort of surly opposition, as if it came natural to him to go against what she said. “My opinion is that she should go down to the country at once, and not show at all in town this season. I don’t think it would be pleasant for any of us. There has been talk enough.”

“There has been no talk that Chatty need care for,” said Lady Markland quietly; “don’t think so, pray don’t think so. Who could say anything of her? People are bad enough in London, but not so bad as that.”

“Nevertheless, mother,” said Theo, “I think you and I understand each other. Chatty and you have been enjoying yourselves abroad. You never cared for town.

It would be much better in every sense that you should go home quietly now."

"We intended nothing else," said Mrs. Warrender, with a slight irritation, "though I confess I see no reason. But we need not discuss that over again. In the end of the week——"

"But this is only Monday. You cannot have anything to keep you here for days. I think you should go to-morrow. A day's rest is surely enough."

"We have some people to see, Theo."

"If I were you I would see nobody. You will be sure to meet with something unpleasant. Take Chatty home, that is far the best thing you can do. Frances would say the same if she had not that unfortunate desire to please everybody, to say what is agreeable, which makes women so untrustworthy. But my advice is, take Chatty home. In the circumstances it is the only thing to do."

Chatty rose from where she had been seated by Lady Markland's side. "Am I to be hidden away?" she said, her pale face flushing nervously. "Have I done anything wrong?"

"How silly to ask such questions. You know well enough what I mean. You have been talked about. My mother has more experience; she can tell you. A girl who has been talked about is always at a disadvantage.

She had much better keep quite quiet until the story has all died away."

"Mother," cried Chatty, holding out her hands, "take me away then to-night, this moment, from this horrible place, where the people have so little heart and so little sense."

CHAPTER XIII.

“WHAT was Chatty saying to you? I rely upon your good sense, Frances, not to encourage her in this sentimental folly.”

“Is it sentimental folly? I think it is very true feeling Theo.”

“Perhaps these are interchangeable terms,” he said, with the angry smile she knew so well; “but without discussing that matter I am determined that this business shall go no farther. A sister of mine waiting for a married man till he shall be divorced! the very thought makes my blood boil.”

“Surely that is an unnecessarily strong statement. The circumstances must be taken into consideration.”

“I will take no circumstances into consideration. It is a thing which must not be. The Cavendishes see it in precisely the same light, and my mother,—even my mother begins to hear reason.”

Lady Markland made no reply. They were walking

home, as their house was close at hand, a house taken for the season, in which there was not the room and space of the country, nor its active interests, and which she, having come there with much hope in the change, would already have been glad to exchange for Markland, or the Warren, or almost any other place in the world. He walked more quickly than suited her and she required all her breath to keep up with him; besides that she was silenced by what he said to her, and did not know how to reply.

“You say nothing,” he continued after a moment, “from which I conclude that you are antagonistic and mean to throw your influence the other way.”

“Not antagonistic: but I cannot help feeling very much for Chatty, whose heart is so much in it, more perhaps than you think.”

“Chatty’s heart doesn’t trouble me much,” he said carelessly. “Chatty will always obey whatever impulse is nearest and most continuous, if she is not backed up on the other side.”

“I don’t believe you realise the strength of her feelings Theo. That is what she is afraid of, not to be strong enough to hold out.”

“Oh! So you have been over that ground with her already!”

“She spoke to me. She was glad of the opportunity to relieve her mind.”

“And you promised to stand by her?” he said.

Lady Markland had been a woman full of dignity and composure. She was so still to all outward appearance, and the darkness concealed the flush that rose to her face; but it could not conceal the slight tremor with which she replied after a pause: “I promised not to be against her at least.”

A flood of angry words rose to Theo's lips, the blood mounted to his head. He had taken the bias so fatal between married people of supposing when his wife disagreed with him that she did it on purpose, not because she herself thought so, but because it was opposition. Perhaps this was because of that inherent contempt for women which is a settled principle in the minds of so many men, perhaps because he had been used to a narrow mind and opinions cut and dry in the case of his sister, perhaps even because of his hot adoration and faith in Lady Markland as perfect. To continue perfect in his eyes, after their marriage, she would have needed to agree always with him, to think his thoughts. He exacted this accord with all the susceptibility of a fastidious nature, which would be content with no forced agreement, and divined in a moment when an effort was required to conform her opinions to his. He

would not tolerate such an effort. He would have had her agree with him by instinct, by nature, not even by desire to please him, much less by policy. He could not endure to think of either of these means of procuring what he wanted. What he wanted was the perfect agreement of a nature which arrived at the same conclusions as his by the same means, which responded before he spoke, which was always ready to anticipate, to give him the exquisite satisfaction of feeling he was right by a perpetual seconding of all his decisions and anticipation of his thoughts. Had he married a young creature like Chatty, ready to take the impress of his more active mind, he might have found other drawbacks in her to irritate his *amour propre*, and probably would have despised her judgment in consequence of her perpetual agreement with him. But the fact was that he was jealous of his wife, not in the ordinary vulgar way, for which there was no possibility, but for every year of additional age, and every experience, and all the life she had led apart from him. He could not endure to think that she had formed the most of her ideas before she knew him: the thought of her past was horrible to him. A suspicion that she was thinking of that, that her mind was going back to something which he did not know, awoke a sort of madness in his brain. All this she knew by painful intuition now, as at first by discoveries which startled her very soul, and

seemed to disturb the pillars of the world. She was aware of the forced control he kept over himself, not to burst forth upon her, and she would have fled morally, and brought herself round to his ideas and sworn eternal faith to him, if it would have done any good. But she knew very well that his uneasy nature would not be satisfied with that.

“I might have divined,” he said, after a long pause, during which they went quickly along, he increasing his pace unawares, she losing her breath in keeping up with him, “that you would see this matter differently. But I must ask, at least, that you won’t circumvent us, and neutralise all our plans. The only thing for Chatty to do is to drop it altogether, to receive no more letters, to cut the whole concern. It is a disreputable business altogether. It is better she should never marry at all than marry in that way.”

“I feel sure, Theo, that except in this way she will never marry at all—if you think that matters.”

“If I think that matters! It is not very flattering to me that you should think it doesn’t matter,” he said.

And then they reached their house, and he followed her into the drawing-room, where one dim lamp was burning, and the room had a deserted look. Perhaps that last

speech had been a little unkind. Compunction visited him not unfrequently. He seated himself at the little table on which the lamp was standing, as she took off her hat and recovered her breath. "Since we are at home, and alone for once in a way," he said, more graciously, "which happens seldom enough, I'll read to you for an hour, if you like, Frances; that is, if you have no letters to write."

There was a little irony in the last words, for Lady Markland had, if the truth must be told, a foible that way, and liked, as so many women do, the idea of having a large correspondence, and took pleasure in keeping it up. She answered eagerly that she had no letters to write (though not without a glance at her table where one lay unfinished) and would like his reading above everything: which was so far true that it was a sign of peace, and an occupation which he enjoyed. She got her work while he got the book, not without a horrible sense that Geoff, always wakeful, would have heard her come in, and would call for her, nor without a longing desire to go to him, if only for a moment, which was what she had intended to do. Perhaps it was to prevent this that Theo had been so ready with his offer, and so sensitive was he to every impression that the poor lady felt a thrill of terror lest her half-formed intention, or Geoff's waking, might thrill through the atmosphere to her

husband's mind, and make him fling down the book with impatience. She got her work with a nervous haste, which it seemed he must divine, and seated herself opposite to him. "Now, I am ready," she said.

Poor Lady Markland! He had not read a page—a page to which she gave the most painful attention, trying not to think that the door might open any moment, and the nurse appear begging her to speak a word to Lord Markland—when a faint cry reached her ears. It was faint and far away, but she knew what it was. It was the cry of "Mamma," from Geoff's bed, only given forth, she knew, after much tossing and turning, and which a year ago she would have heard from any corner of the house and flown to answer. She started when she heard it, but she had been so much on the alert, and prepared for some interruption of the kind, that she hoped Theo did not see the little instinctive movement. "Mamma!" She sat with a nervous thrill upon her, taking no notice, trying to listen, seeing in the dark the little sleepless boy tossing upon his uneasy pillow, and calling in vain for his mother, but resisting all the impulses both of heart and habit. If only Theo might not hear! After a while, however, Theo's ear caught the sound. "What's that?" he said sharply, stopping and looking at her across the table. Alas! the repressed agitation in her smile told its own story to Theo. He knew that

she pretended to listen, that she knew very well what it was. "*That*," she said, faltering. "What? Oh! it sounds like Geoff calling—some one."

"He is calling *you*; and you are dying to be with him, to rush upstairs and coax and kiss him to sleep. You are ruining the boy."

"No, Theo. It is probably nurse he is calling. He sleeps so badly," she said, with a broken voice, for the appeals to mamma came quicker, and she felt as if the child was dragging at her very heart-strings.

"He would have slept better, had he been paid less attention to; but don't let me keep you from your boy," he said, throwing down the book on the table. She made an attempt at an appeal.

"Theo! please don't go away. I will run for a moment, and see what is the matter."

"You can do what you please about that: but you are ruining the boy," said Warrender. And then he began to hum a tune, which showed that he had reached a white heat of exasperation, and left the room. She sat motionless till she heard the street door closed loudly. Her heart seemed to stand still: yet was there, was it possible, a certain relief in the sound? She stole upstairs noiselessly and into Geoff's room and threw herself down by the bedside. "Oh, Geoff, what is the matter?" she asked: though her

heart had dragged her so, there was in her tone a tender exasperation too.

“I can’t sleep,” the boy said, clinging to her, with his arms round her neck.

“But you must try to sleep—for my sake. Don’t toss about, but lie quite still, that is far the best way.”

“I did,” said Geoff, “and said all the poetry I knew, and did the multiplication table twice. I wanted you. I kept quiet as long as I could—but I wanted you so.”

“But you must not want me. You are too big to want your mother.”

“I shall never be too big, I want you always,” said Geoff, murmuring in the dark, with his little arms clinging close round her neck.

“Oh, Geoff, my dearest boy! but for my sake you must content yourself—for my sake.”

“Was he angry?” the child asked, and in the cover of the darkness he clenched his little hands and contracted his brows; all of which she guessed, though she saw not.

“That is not a question to ask,” she said. “You must never speak to me so; and remember, Geoff,—they say I am spoiling you—I will never come when you call me after to-night.”

But Lady Markland’s heart was very heavy as she went downstairs. She had put her child away from her; and

she sat alone in the large still drawing-room all the evening, hearing the carriages come and go outside, and hansoms dashing up which she hoped might be coming to her own door. But Theo did not come back. This was one of many evenings which she spent alone, in disgrace, not knowing how to get her pardon, feeling guilty, yet having done nothing. Her second venture had not brought her very much additional happiness so far.

CHAPTER XIV.

“Two little girls. He came over to tell us yesterday. Poor Theo! He is pleased, of course, but I think half ashamed too. It seems a little ridiculous to have twins, and the first.”

“I can't think how you can say it is ridiculous. It is very interesting. But nowadays people seem to be ashamed of having children at all. It used to be thought the strength of a country, and doing your duty to the state. But people have different notions now.”

“Well,” said the rector, “I should have thought Theo would be pleased; for he likes to be original in everything, and two little girls are as unlike as possible to one little boy.”

Mrs. Warrender's eyes shot forth a gleam, half of humorous acquiescence, half of irritation, that Mr. Wilberforce should have divined her son's state of mind. She had come to the Warren with Chatty for a few weeks, for what they called “change,” though the change of a six miles' jour-

ney was not much. The Warren bore a very different aspect now from that which it had borne in former days. It was light and cheerful; some new rooms had been built, which broke the commonplace outlines of the respectable house. It was newly furnished with furniture as unlike as possible to the mahogany catafalques. Only the hall, which had been old-fashioned and harmonious, in which Chatty was attending to the flowers, was the same; and so far as that went, it might have been the very same day on which Dick Cavendish had paid his first visit, when Chatty with her bowl of roses had walked in, as he said, into his heart. There were still roses of the second bloom, with the heat of July in their fervent heart, and she stood at the table arranging them, changed, indeed, but not so changed as to affect the indifferent spectator, to whom she still seemed a part of the background, a figure passive though sweet, with no immediate vocation in life. Old Joseph, too, was in the depths of the hall, just visible, doing something,—something that was not of the least urgency or importance, but which kept him about and hearing all that passed. He and his old wife were in charge of the Warren, in the present changed days, and though they both half resented the fact that the young master had abandoned his own house, they were yet more than half pleased to have this tranquillity and ease at the end of their long service. To

do them justice, they had been glad to receive their old mistress and her daughter, welcoming them as visitors with a sense of hospitality, and declaring that they did not mind the trouble, notwithstanding that Joseph's health was bad, and late dinners had always been an affliction to his wife.

"I hope," Mrs. Warrender said, "that the two little girls will soon make their own welcome, as babies have a way of doing—and make everybody certain that they are much sweeter than any one little boy."

This was how Theo's mother took the sting out of the rector's speech, which was not intended to have any sting, and was only a stray gleam of insight out of a confused realisation of the state of affairs; but it was so true that it was difficult to believe it was that, and no more. The Wilberforces had come to inquire, not only for Lady Markland and her babies, but into many other things, could they have found the opportunity. But Chatty's presence stopped even Mrs. Wilberforce's mouth. And when they went in to inspect all the improvements and the new decorations and furniture, Chatty came after them, and followed everywhere, which seemed very strange to the rector's wife. Did she mean to prevent them from talking? Was that her purpose? She took little part in the conversation. She was more silent than she had ever been, though she had never been given to much talk; and yet she came

with them wherever they went, putting an effectual stop to the questions that quivered on the very edge of Mrs. Wilberforce's lips. Nor had the rector the sense, which he might so easily have had, to engage her in talk, to occupy her attention, and leave his wife free to speak. Anybody but a man would have had the sense to have done so, but a man is an unteachable creature, and never will divine the things that are required of him which cannot be told him in plain words. Accordingly, the whole party strolled from one room to another, commenting upon the new arrangements without a possibility of any enlightenment as to the real state of affairs. Mrs. Wilberforce was very indignant with her husband as they left,—an indignation that seemed very uncalled for to this injured man.

“What you could have done? Why, you could have talked to Chatty. You could have interested her on some subject or another, about where they were abroad, or about the parish, or—— Dear me, there are always plenty of subjects. When you knew how anxious I was to find out all about it! Dick Cavendish is a great deal more a friend of yours than he was of theirs until this unfortunate business came about, and it seems very strange that we should know nothing. Why, I don't know even what to call her,—whether she is still Miss Warrender, or what she is.”

“You would not call her Miss Warrender in any case,”

said the rector, with a little self-assertion. "And you know that is nonsense, for the moment the other wife was proved to be living, poor Chatty's marriage was as if it had not been."

"Well, that is what I cannot understand, Herbert: to be married just like anybody else, and the ring put on, and everything (by the way, I did notice that she does not wear her ring), and that it is as if it had not been. Bigamy one can understand: but how it should mean nothing! And do you mean to say she could marry somebody else, the same as if it had never happened?"

"To-morrow if she likes,—and I wish she would, poor Chatty! It would be the best way of cutting the knot."

"Then I can tell you one thing that all your superior information would never teach you," cried Mrs. Wilberforce,—"that she never will! You may take my word for it, Chatty has far too much principle. What! be married to one man in church, and then go and be married to another! Never, Herbert! Oh, you may tell me the ceremony is nothing, and that they must have nothing to say to each other, and all that: it may be quite true, but that Chatty will ever marry any one else is not true. She will never do it. For anything I can tell, or you can tell, she may never see Dick Cavendish again. But she will never marry any one else. It is very hard to be sure of anything now-

adays, when all the landmarks are being changed, and the country going headlong to—— But if I know anything, I hope I know Chatty Warrender, and *that*, you may be sure, she will never do.”

This flood of eloquence silenced the rector, and indeed he had no objection to make : for he was aware of all those sacred prejudices that live in the hearts of ladies in the country, and he thought it very likely that Chatty would feel herself bound for ever by what was no bond at all.

In the meantime there had been only one letter from Dick, a short and hasty one, telling that he was better, explaining that he had not been able to let them know of his illness, and announcing that he was off again as soon as he should be able to move upon his search. Chatty and her mother wondered over this, without communicating its contents to any one. His search!—what did his search mean? There was no search wanted for those proceedings which he had declared were so easy and so certain at that far end of the world. Evidently they had not been so easy, and the words that he used were very strange to the ladies. He had no doubt, he said, of his success. Doubt! he had spoken of it before he went away as a thing which only required asking for, to have; and the idea that there was no doubt at once gave embodiment and force to the doubt which had never existed. Mrs. Warrender joined the forces

of the opposing party from the moment she had read this letter. After a day or two of great depression and seriousness, she had taken Chatty into her arms and advised her to give up the lover, the husband, who was no husband, and perhaps an unfaithful lover. "I said nothing at first," Mrs. Warrender had said with tears. "I stood by him when there was so much against him. I believed every word he said, notwithstanding everything. But now, my darling,—oh, Chatty, now! He was to be gone for three months at the outside, and now it is eight: and he was quite sure of being able to do his business at once. But now he says he has no doubt, and that he is off on his search. His search for what? Oh, my dearest, I am most reluctant to say it, but I fear Theo is right. To think of a man trying, and perhaps trying in vain, to get a divorce in order to marry *you*! Chatty, it is a thing that cannot be; it is impossible, it is disreputable. A divorced man is bad enough,—you know how Minnie spoke even of that,—but a man who is trying for a divorce with the object—— Chatty, my darling, it is a thing which cannot be."

Chatty was not a girl of many words, nor did she commit herself to argument: she would enter into no controversy with her mother. She said only that she was married to Dick. Perhaps he was not married to her: that might be: and she might never see him again: but she was

bound for ever. And in the meantime, until they knew all the circumstances, how could they discuss the matter? When Dick returned and gave them the necessary information, then it would be time enough. In the meantime she had nothing to say. And nothing more could be got from her. Minnie came and quoted Eustace: but Chatty only walked out of the room, leaving her sister in possession of the field, but without any of the satisfaction of a victory. And Theo came, but he contented himself with talking to his mother. Something of natural diffidence or feeling prevented him from assailing Chatty in the stronghold of that modest determination which they all called obstinacy.

Theo came and made his mother miserable, almost commanding her to use her authority, declaring that it would be her fault if this farce went on,—this disreputable farce he called it; while poor Mrs. Warrender, now as much opposed to it as he, had to bear the brunt of his objurgations until she was driven to make a stand upon the very arguments which she most disapproved. In the midst of all this Chatty stood firm. If she wept, it was in the solitude of her own chamber, from which even her mother was shut out; if she ever wavered or broke down, it was in secret. Externally, to the view of the world, she was perfectly calm and cheerful, fulfilling all her little duties with the composure of one who has never known what tragedy means.

A hundred eager eyes had been upon her, but no one had been able to tell how Chatty "bore it." She said nothing to anybody. It was thought that she held her head a little higher than usual and was less disposed for society: but then she had never loved society. She arranged her flowers, she took her walks, she carried beef-tea and port wine to the sick people. She even sat down daily at the usual hour and took out her muslin work, a height of tranquillity to which it was indeed difficult to reach. But what woman could do, Chatty would do, and she had accomplished even that. There are many in the world who must act and cannot sit still, but there are also some who, recognising action to be impossible, can wait with the whole passive force of their being, until that passiveness becomes almost sublime. Chatty was of this kind. Presumably she did not torment herself hour by hour and day by day, as her mother did, by continual re-arguments of the whole question, but if she did, she kept the process altogether to herself.

There had been one interview, indeed, which had tried her very much, and that had taken place a day or two after her arrival at the Warren, when she had met Lizzie Hampson on the road. Lizzie had shrunk from the young lady in whose life she had interfered with such extraordinary effect, but Chatty had insisted on speaking to her, and had

called her almost imperiously. "Why do you run away? Do you think I am angry with you?" she said.

"Oh, Miss Chatty!" The girl had no breath or courage to say more.

"You did right, I believe," Chatty said. "It would have been better if you had come and told me quietly at home, before—anything had happened. But I do not blame you. I think you did right."

"I never knew till the last minute that it would hurt you so!" Lizzie cried. "I knew it might be bad for the gentleman, and that he could be tried and put in prison; but she would never, never have done that. She wanted him to be free. It was only when I knew, Miss Chatty, what it would do to you—and then it was too late. I went to Highcombe, but you had gone from there; and then when I got to London——"

A flush came over Chatty's face, as all the extraordinary scene came back to her. "It seems strange that it should be you who were mixed up with all," she said. "Things happen very strangely, I think, in life; one can never tell—If you have no objection, I should like you to tell me something of—. I saw her—do you remember? here, on this very road: and you told me—ah! that to put such people in penitentiaries would not do; that they wanted to enjoy themselves. Do you remember? It seemed very strange

to me then. And to think that——” This moved Chatty more than all the rest had done. Her soft face grew crimson, her eyes filled with tears.

“To think that she—oh, Miss Chatty, I feel as if I ought to go down on my knees and ask you to forgive me for ever having anything to do with her.”

“That was no fault of yours, I think,” said Chatty very softly. “It can have been nobody’s fault. It is just because—it has happened so: that makes it harder and harder: none of us meant any harm—except perhaps——”

“Miss Chatty, she didn’t mean any harm to you. She meant no harm to any one. She was never brought up to care for what was good. She was brought up just to please her fancy. Oh, the like of you can’t understand, if you were to be told ever so: nor should I if I hadn’t seen it. They make a sort of principle of that, just to please their fancy. We’re taught here that to please ourselves is mostly wrong: but not there. It’s their religion in a kind of a way, out in these wild places, just to do whatever they like; and then when you come to grief, if you are plucky and take it cheerful—— The very words sound dreadful, here where everything is so different,” Lizzie said, with a shudder, looking round her, as if there might be ears in the trees.

Chatty did not ask any further questions. She walked

along very gravely, with her head bent. "It makes one's heart ache," she said. There was an ease in speaking to this girl who had played so strange a part in her life, who knew her trouble as no one else did. "It makes one's heart ache," she repeated. She was not thinking of herself. "And where is she now? Do you hear of her? Do you know what has become of her?"

"Only one thing can become of her," said Lizzie. "She'll fall lower and lower. Oh, you don't think a poor creature can fall any lower, I know," for Chatty had looked at her with wonder, shaking her head; "but lower and lower in her dreadful way. One day there," said Lizzie philosophically, but sadly, pointing to the high wall of the Elms, "with her fine dresses and her horses and carriages: and the next in dirt and misery. And then she'll die perhaps in the hospital. Oh, she'll not be long in anybody's way. They die soon, and then they are done with, and everybody is glad of it—" the girl cried, with a burst of sudden tears.

Chatty stopped suddenly upon the road. They were opposite to the gate from which so often the woman they were discussing had driven forth in her short-lived finery; a stillness as of death had fallen on the uninhabited house, and all was tranquil on the country road, stretching on one side across the tranquil fields, on the other towards

the clustering houses of the village and the low spire which pointed to heaven. "Lizzie," she said, "if it is never put right,—and perhaps it will never be put right, for who can tell?—if you will come with me who know so much about it, we will go and be missionaries to these poor girls. I will tell them my story, and how I am married but have no husband, and how three lives are all ruined,—all ruined for ever. And we will tell them that love is not like that; that it is faithful and true: and that women should never be like that—that women should be—oh, I do not believe it, I do not believe it! Of her own free will no woman could ever be like that!" Chatty cried, like Desdemona, suddenly clenching her soft hands in a passion of indignation and pity. "We will go and tell them, Lizzie!"

"Oh, Miss Chatty! They know it all, every word," Lizzie cried.

CHAPTER XV.

Two little girls are as unlike as anything can be to one little boy. This gave Warrender a sort of angry satisfaction in the ridiculous incident which had happened in his life. For it is a ridiculous incident. When a man is hardened to it, when he has had several children and is habituated to the paternal honours, it may be amusing and interesting and all the rest. But scarcely a year after his marriage, when he was not quite four-and-twenty, to be the father of twins! He felt sometimes as if it was the result of a conspiracy to make him ridiculous. The neighbouring potentates, when he met them, laughed as they congratulated him. "If you are going to continue like this, you will be a patriarch before you know where you are," one of them said. It was a joke to the entire country round about. Twins! He felt scarcely any of the stirrings of tenderness in his heart which are supposed to move a young father, when he looked at the two little yawning, gaping morsels of humanity. If there had been but one, perhaps!—but two! He was the

laughing-stock of the neighbourhood, he felt. The sight of his wife, pale and smiling, touched his heart indeed. But even this sight was not without its pangs. For alas! she knew all about this position which was so novel to him. She understood the babies and their wants, as it was natural a mother who was already experienced in motherhood should. And finally she was so far carried away by the privileges and the expansion of the moment as to ask him—him! the last authority to be consulted on such a subject—whether Geoff was delighted to hear of his little sisters. Geoff's little sisters! The thought of that boy having anything to do with them, any relationship to claim with *his* children clouded Warrender's face. He turned it away, and Lady Markland, in the sweet enthusiasm of the moment, fortunately did not perceive that change. She thought in her tender folly that this would make everything right; that Geoff, as the brother of his little girls, would be something nearer to Theo, claiming a more favourable consideration. She preserved this hope for some time, notwithstanding a great many signs to the contrary. Even Theo's dark face, when he found Geoff one day in his mother's room, looking with great interest at the children, did not alarm the mother, who was determined not to part with her illusion. "Do you think it right to have a boy of Geoff's age here in your room?" he said. "Oh, Theo, my own boy!—what harm

can it do?" she had said, so foolishly, forgetting that Geoff's crime in the eyes of his young stepfather was exactly this, that he was her own boy.

Thus the circumstance which every one concerned hoped was to make the most favourable change in the position did only intensify its difficulties. Geoff naturally was more thrown into the society of his stepfather during his mother's seclusion, and Geoff was very full of the new event and new relationships, and was no wiser than his mother so far as this was concerned. When they lunched together the boy was so far forgetful of former experiences as to ply Theo with questions, as he had not done since the days when the young man was his tutor, and everything was on so different a footing. Geoff's excitement made him forget all the prudence he had acquired. His "I say, Warrender," over and over repeated drove Theo to heights of exasperation indescribable. Everything about Geoff was offensive to his stepfather: his ugly little face, the nervous grimaces which he still made, the familiarity of his address, but above all the questions which it was impossible to silence. Lady Markland averted them more or less when she was present, and Geoff had learnt prudence to some extent, but in his excitement he remembered these precautions no more.

"I say, Warrender! shall you take mamma away?"

Nurse says she must go for a change. I think Markland is always the nicest place going, don't you?"

"No, I prefer the Warren, as you know."

"Oh!" Geoff could scarcely keep out of his voice the wondering contempt with which he received this suggestion: but here his natural insight prevailed, and a sort of sympathetic genius which the little fellow possessed. "To be sure, I like the Warren very much indeed," he said. "I suppose what makes me like Markland best is being born here."

"And I was born there," Theo said.

"Yes, I know. I wonder which the babies will like best. They are born here, like me; I hope they will like Markland. It will be fun seeing them run about, both the same size, and so like. They say twins are always so like. Shall we have to tie a red ribbon round one and a blue ribbon round the other, as people do?"

To this question the father of the babies vouchsafed no reply.

"Nurse says they are not a bit like me," Geoff continued, in a tone of regret.

"Like you! Why should they be like you?" said Warrender, with a flush of indignation.

"But why not, Warrender? Brothers and sisters are alike often. You and Chatty are a little alike. When I

am at Oxford, if they come to see me, I shall like fellows to say, 'Oh, I saw your sisters, Markland.'

"Your sisters!" Theo could scarcely contain his disgust, all the more that he saw the old butler keeping an eye upon him with a sort of severity. The servants in the house, Theo thought, all took part with Geoff, and looked to him as their future master. He continued hastily: "I can only hope they will prefer the Warren, as I do, for that will be their home."

"Oh!" cried Geoff again, opening round eyes. "But if it isn't our home, how can it be theirs? They don't want a home all to themselves."

"I think they do," said Theo shortly.

The boy gave him a furtive glance, and thought it wise to change the subject. "Mrs. Warrender is there now. Oh, I say! she will be granny to the babies. I should like to call her granny too. Will she let me, do you think, Warrender? She is always so kind to me."

"I should advise you not to try."

"Why, Warrender? Would she be angry? She is always very kind. I went to see her once, as soon as she came home, and she was awfully kind, and understood what I wanted." Geoff paused here, suddenly catching himself up, and remembering with a forlorn sense that he had gone a long way beyond that in

his little life, the experiences, which were sufficiently painful, of that day.

“It requires a very wise person to do that,” said Warrender, with an angry smile.

“Yes, to understand you quite right even when you don’t say anything. I say, Warrender, if mamma has to go away for a change, when shall we go?”

“We!” said Warrender significantly. “Are you also in want of a change?”

The boy looked up at him suddenly, with a hasty flush. The tears came to his brave little eyes. He was overpowered by the sudden suggestion, and could not find a word to say.

“Markland is the best change for you, after Eton,” said Theo. “You don’t want to travel with a nursery, I suppose.”

Geoff felt something rise in his throat. Why, it was his own nursery, he wanted to say. It was his own family. Where should he go but where they went? But the words were stopped on his lips, and his magnanimous little heart swelled high. Oh, if he could but fly to his mother!—but to her he had learnt never now to fly.

“Wherever we may go,” said Warrender coldly, “I think you had much better spend your holidays here;” and he got up from the table, leaving Geoff in a tumult of feel-

ings which words can scarcely describe. He had suffered a great deal during the past year, and had said little. A sort of preternatural consciousness that he must keep his own secret, that he must betray nothing to his mother, had come upon him. He sat now silent, his little face twitching and working, a sudden new, unlooked-for horror stealing over him, that he was to be separated from his mother; that he was to be left behind while they went away. It did not seem possible, and yet, with all the rapidity of a child's imagination, Geoff's mind flashed over what might happen,—he to be left alone here, while *they* went away. He saw his mother go smiling into the carriage, thinking of the babies, in their little white hoods, little dolls—oh no, dear little helpless creatures, to whom the boy's heart went out; his little babies as well as his mother's. But of course she would think of them. She must think of them. And Geoff would be left behind, with no one, nobody to speak to, the great rooms all empty, only the servants about. He remembered what it had been when his mother was married; but then he had the hope that she would come back to him, that all would be well: and now he knew that never, never, as of old, could he have her back. Geoff did not budge from the table for some time after, but sat with his elbows on it and his head in his hands, in the attitude which he had so often been scolded for, with nobody to scold him or

take any notice. He thought to himself that he might put his elbows on the table as much as he liked, and nobody would care. But this thought only made the position more terrible. It was only the return of the servants to clear the table, and the old butler's question, "What's the matter, Master Geoff?" that roused him. The butler's tone was far too sympathetic. He was an old servant, and the only one in the house who did not call poor little Geoff My lord. But the boy was not going to accept sympathy. He sprang up from the table with a "Nothing's the matter. I'm going out for a ride," and hurried towards the stables, which were now his resource more and more.

This knowledge rankled in Geoff's heart through all the time of his mother's convalescence. He was very brave, very magnanimous, without knowing that he was either. That he would not vex his mother was the determination of his soul. She was very sweet, sweeter than ever, but pale, and her hands so thin that you could see the light through them. Though he anticipated with a dull anguish the time when she should go away, when Warrender would take her away, leaving him behind, Geoff resolved that he would say nothing about it, that he would not make her unhappy. He would bear it; one could bear anything when one tried, even spending the holidays by one's self. But his heart sank at the thought. Supposing she were to

stay a month away,—that was four weeks ; it was thirty days,—and he alone, all alone in Markland. And when she came back it would be time for him to go to school. Sometimes he felt as if he must cry out when he thought of this ; but he would not say a word, he would not complain ; he would bear it rather than vex mamma. When she came downstairs she was so pale. She began to walk about a little, but only with Warrender's arm. She drove out, but the babies had to be with her in the carriage ; there was no room for Geoff. He twisted his poor little face out of shape altogether in the effort to get rid of the scalding tears, but he would not betray the state of his mind ; nothing, he vowed to himself, should make him worry mamma.

One day he rode over to the Warren, pondering upon what Theo had said, that the Warren must be liked best by the babies, because it was their home. Would it ever really be their home ? Would Warrender be so hard as that, to take away mamma and the babies for good, and leave a fellow all alone in Markland, because it was Geoff's and not his own ? Geoff's little gray face was as serious as that of a man of eighty, and almost as full of wrinkles. He thought and thought what he could do to please Warrender. Though his heart rose against this interloper, this destroyer of his home, Geoff was wise, and knew that to keep his mother he must please her husband. What could he do ? Not

like him,—that was impossible. Riding along, now slowly, now quickly, rather at the pony's will than at his own, Geoff, with loose reins in his hands and a slouch in his shoulders which was the despair of Black, pondered the subject till his little mind was all in confusion. What could he do to please Warrender? He would be good to the babies, by nature, and because he liked the two funny little things, but that would not please Warrender. He would do almost anything Warrender chose to tell him, but that wouldn't please him. What was there, then, that would? He did not know what he could do. He rode very carelessly, almost as much at the mercy of the pony as on the occasion when Theo picked him from under the wheels of the high phaeton; but either the pony was more wise, or Geoff stronger, for there was no question now of being thrown. When he came in sight of the little gate of the Warren, he saw some one standing there, at sight of whom he quickened his pace. He knew the general aspect of the man's figure though he could not see his face, and this welcome new excitement made the heart jump up again in Geoff's breast. He hurried along in a sudden cloud of dust, and threw himself off the pony like a little acrobat. "Mr. Cavendish!" cried Geoff, "have you come back?" with a glow of pleasure which drove all his troubles away.

It was Dick, very brown, very thin, a little wild in his aspect and dress. "Hallo, Geoff!" he replied. "Yes, I have come back. Didn't they expect me to come back?"

"Oh, I don't know. I think they wondered."

"That's how it is in this world," said the other; "nobody trusts you: as soon as you are out of sight—oh, I don't say you're out of mind—but nobody trusts you. They think that perhaps, after all, you were a villain all the time."

To this, naturally, Geoff had no reply to make, but he said, "Are you going in that way, Mr. Cavendish?" Upon which Dick burst into a loud laugh, which Geoff knew meant anything but laughing.

"What do you think, Geoff?" he said. "My wife's inside, and they've locked me out here. That's a joke, isn't it?"

"I don't think it's any joke. And Chatty wants you so. Come round to the other door."

"Are you sure of that?" said Dick. "Here's that fellow been here,—that Thynne fellow,—and tells me——" Then he paused and looked at the boy, with another laugh. "You're a queer confidant for a poor vagabond, little Geoff."

"Is it because I'm little?" cried Geoff. "But though I am little there are heaps of things I know. I know

they are all against you except Chatty. Come along and see Chatty. I want to go to her this moment and tell her——”

“I thought,” said Cavendish, “I’d wait for her here. I don’t want to make a mummy of that fellow, my brother-in-law, don’t you know, the first moment. Tell Chatty—tell my wife, Geoff—that I am waiting for her here.”

Geoff did not wait for another word, but clambered on to his pony again and was off like the wind, round by the village to the other gate. Meantime Dick stood and leaned upon the wooden paling. His face was sharp and thin with illness, with eagerness and suspense, his complexion browned and paled out of its healthful English tints. But this was not because he was weak any longer, or in diminished health. He was worn by incessant travelling, by anxiety and the fluctuation of hope and fear; but the great tension had strung his nerves and strengthened his vitality, though it had worn off every superfluous particle of flesh. A keen anxiety mingled with indignation was in his eyes as he looked across the gate which the clergyman had fastened against him,—indignation, yet also a smile. From the moment when Geoff’s little voice had broken upon his angry reverie, Dick had begun to recover himself. “Chatty wants you so.” It was only a child that spoke. But a child does not flatter or deceive, and this was true. What

Eustace Thynne thought, what anybody thought, was of little consequence. Chatty! The simple name brought a softening glow to Dick's eye. Would she come and open to him? Would she reverse the judgment of the family by her own act, or would it be he who must emancipate Chatty? He waited with something of his old gaiety rising in his mind. The position was ludicrous. They had shut him out, but it could not be for long.

Geoff galloped his pony to the gate, and up the little avenue, which was still very shady and green, though so much of the wood had been cut. He threw himself off and flung the reins to the gardener's boy, who stood gazing open-mouthed at the little lord's headlong race. The doors were not open, as usual, but Geoff knew that the drawing-room windows were seldom fastened in the summer weather. He darted along round the corner of the house, and fell against one of the windows, pushing it open. In the drawing-room there seemed a number of people assembled, whom he saw vaguely without paying any attention. Mr. and Mrs. Thynne, Warrender, in a group, talking with their heads together, Mrs. Warrender standing between them and the tranquil figure of Chatty, who sat at work at the other end of the room, taking no part in the consultation of the others, paying no heed to them. Chatty showed an almost ostentation of disregard, of separation from

the others, in her isolated place and the work with which she was busy. She looked up when Geoff came stumbling through the window, with a little alarm, but she did not look as if she expected any one, as if she had heard who was so near at hand. The boy was covered with dust and hot with haste, his forehead bathed in perspiration. He called out to her almost before he was in the room: "Chatty! Mr. Cavendish is outside at the gate. They will not let him come in. He sent me to tell you."

Chatty rose to her feet, and the group in the end of the room scattered and crowded to the window. Theo seized his stepson by the collar, half choking the boy. "You confounded imp!" he cried, "what business is that of yours?"

"Geoff, where, where?" Chatty rushed to the child and caught his hand. He struggled in Theo's grasp, in a desperate, nervous anguish, fearing he could not tell what,—that he would be strangled, that Chatty would be put in some sort of prison. The strangling was in progress now; he called out in haste, that he might get it out before his breath was gone—

"Oh, run, Chatty! The little gate in the road—the wooden gate." She seemed to flash past his eyes,—his eyes which were turning in his head, with the pressure and the shaking of Warrender's arm. Then the child felt him-

self suddenly pitched forward and fell, stunned for the moment, and thinking, before consciousness failed him, that all was over, and that he was killed indeed—yet scarcely sorry, for Chatty had his message and he had fulfilled his commission before he died.

Chatty flew along the shady paths, a line of whiteness fluttering through sunshine and shadow. She called out her lover's name as she approached the gate. She had neither fear nor doubt in her mind. She did not know what news he was going to bring her, what conclusion was to be put to the story. She called to him as soon as he was within hearing, asking no questions, taking no precautions. "Dick, Dick!" Behind her, but at some distance, Minnie too fluttered along, inspired by virtuous indignation, which is only less swift than love and happiness. The gentlemen remained behind, even Eustace perceiving that the matter had now passed beyond their hands. This is one of the points in which men have the advantage over women. They have a practical sense of the point at which opposition becomes impossible. And Warrender had the additional knowledge that he had done that in his fury which at his leisure it would be difficult to account for. Mrs. Warrender, who had not been informed of the crisis, nor known upon what matter her children were consulting, was too much horrified by what had happened to Geoff to think

even of Chatty. She raised the boy up and put him on a sofa, and bathed his forehead, her own heart aching and bleeding, while Warrender stood dumbly by, looking at his handiwork, his passion still hot in him, and a half frenzy of dislike and repugnance in his mind.

CHAPTER XVI.

“DICK !” Curiously enough Dick had not thought till then that even a high gate may be vaulted by a man whose heart has leaped it before him, and who is in perfect training, and knows no fear. He had been more discouraged by Eustace Thynne than any authority on the part of that poor creature at all warranted, and his heart had failed him still more when he thought that perhaps Chatty might have been talked over, and might stand by him no longer. She was his wife, but what if her heart had given him up ! But when a man hears the voice he loves best in the world calling him, everything takes a different aspect. “Dick !” Her voice came first faint, so that he scarcely believed it ; then nearer and nearer, giving life to the silent world. The thin brown face of the vagabond, as he had called himself, grew crimson with a flush of happiness and new life. He could not wait until she came ; his soul flew to meet her in a great revulsion of confidence and joy. The gate was high, but he was eager and she was coming. He put his

sinewy, thin hands upon it, and was over in a moment. And there she came, flying, fluttering, her light dress making a line of whiteness under the trees. She did not stop to ask a question, but ran straight to him, into his arms. "Dick, Dick!" and "Chatty, my darling, at last!"—that was all they said.

Minnie did not run so fast. She had not the same inducement; for opposition, though very nearly as swift, has not quite the same impetus as love. She only came up to them when these first greetings were over, and when, to the consciousness of both, life had taken up its threads again exactly where they had broken off. Chatty did not ask any questions,—his presence was answer enough to all questions; but indeed she did not think of any. Everything else went out of her mind except that he was there.

"Mr. Cavendish!" Minnie came up breathless, putting her hand to her side. "Oh, Chatty, you are shameless! Do you know what you are doing? It was his duty—to satisfy us first. Mr. Cavendish, if she is lost to—all sense of shame——"

Panting, she had got up to them, and was pulling Chatty away from him by her arm.

"There is no shame in the matter," he said. "But, Chatty, your sister is right, and I must explain everything to your relatives at once. There is no time to lose, for

the train leaves at six, and I want to take you away with me. If you can be ready."

"Yes, Dick, I can be ready. I am ready, whenever you please."

He pressed her arm, which she had placed within his, with a look that said everything there was to say. But Minnie replied with a scream. "Take her away! What right have you to take her away? Eustace will never consent, and my mother—oh, even my mother will not hear of that. If you were a hundred times divorced,—which it is a shame to think of,—you can't take her away like that; you will have to be married again."

"I am sorry to push past you, Mrs. Thynne. It is your husband's fault, who stopped my entrance in the natural way. But we have no time to lose." He looked back, waving his hand to Minnie, whose wrath took away the little breath she had left. "I am not a divorced man," he said. Mrs. Eustace looked after them with feelings indescribable. They went hurrying along, the two figures melting into one, swift, straight, carried as by a wind of triumph. What did he mean? It was horrible to Minnie that she could not go so fast, that she had to wait and take breath. With a pang of angry disappointment she felt at once that they were on the winning side, and that they must inevitably reach the Warren before she could, and

that thus she would not hear what Dick had to say. It may here be added that Minnie had, like Chatty, the most perfect confidence that all was right. She no more believed that Dick would have been there had the end of his mission been unsatisfactory than she believed that night was day. She would not have owned this for the world, and she was vexed and mortified by the conviction, but yet at the bottom of her heart, being not at all so bad as she wished to believe she was, felt a sense of consolation and relief, which made it at once easier and more tantalising to have to wait.

Foolish Chatty held Dick's arm fast, and kept up a murmur of happiness. "Oh, Dick, are you sure it is you? Have you come at last? Are you well now? And I that could not go to you, that did not know, that had no one to ask! Oh, Dick, didn't you want me when you were ill? Oh, Dick! oh, Dick!" After all, his mere name was the most satisfactory thing to say. And as he hurried her along, almost flying over the woodland path, Chatty too was soon out of breath, and ended in a blissful incapacity to say or do anything except to be carried along with him in his eager progress towards the tribunal which he had to face.

Eustace Thynne opposed his entrance, but quite ineffectually, at the drawing-room door. Dick with his left hand was more than a match for the Reverend Eustace. Warrender stood in the middle of the room, with his head

towards the sofa, over which his mother was bending, though his eyes turned to the new-comers as they entered. He made a step towards them as if to stop them, but a movement on the sofa drew him back again as by some fascination. It was Geoff, who struggled up with a little pale gray face and a cut on his forehead, like a little ghost. His sharp voice piped forth all at once in the silence: "I told her, Mr. Cavendish. I gave her your message. Oh, I'm all right, I'm all right. But I told Chatty. I—I did what you said."

"Mr. Cavendish!" cried Mrs. Warrender, turning from the child. She was trembling with the excitement of these hurrying events, though the sick terror she had been seized with in respect to Geoff was passing away. "Mr. Cavendish, my son is right in this,—that before you saw Chatty we should have had an account of you, he and I."

"I should have said so too, in other circumstances," said Dick holding Chatty's arm closely within his own. "If my presence or my touch could harm her, even with the most formal fool,"—he flashed a look at Eustace, angrily, which glowed over the pale parson like a passing lamp, but left him quite unconscious. "As it is, you have a right to the fullest explanation, but not to keep my wife from me for a moment."

"She is not your wife," cried Warrender. "Leave him,

Chatty. Even in the best of circumstances she cannot be your wife."

"Chatty, do not move. I have as full a right to hold her here as you have, or any married man. Mrs. Warrender, I don't want to get angry. I will tell you my story at once. On our wedding-day, when that terrible interruption occurred, the poor creature whom I then thought, whom I then believed, to have been——"

"You mean Mrs. Cavendish, your lawful wife."

"Poor girl, do not call her by that name; she never bore it. She did not mean to do any harm. There was no sanctity to her in that or any other tie."

Chatty pressed his arm more closely in sympathy. "Oh, Dick, I know, I know."

"She meant no harm, from her point of view. She scarcely meant to deceive me. Mrs. Warrender, it was a fiction all through. There has been no need of any divorce. She was already married when—she made believe to marry me. The delusion was mine alone. I hunted the man over half the continent. I did not dare to tell you what I was doing, lest it should prove to be a false hope. But at last I found him, and I have all the evidence. I have never had any wife but Chatty. She forgives me what was done in folly so long ago, before I ever saw her. There was no marriage. What was done was a mere idle

form, in deference to my prejudices," he said, with a short laugh of excitement. "I was a fool, it appears, all through ; but it was not as a wise man that Chatty married me," he said, turning to her. "Our marriage is as true as ever marriage was. I have no wife but Chatty. Mrs. Warrender, I have all the evidence. Don't you believe me? Surely you must believe me!" Dick cried.

His voice was interrupted by a shrill little outburst from the sofa behind. "Hurrah! Hurrah!" cried little Geoff before Dick had ended. "Chatty, it was me that brought the first news! Chatty, are you happy now?"

Mrs. Warrender, in the act of going forward to the pair who stood before her awaiting her judgment, turned with a thrill of anxious terror. "Oh, hush, hush!" she cried, putting herself before the boy.

Theo, too, had turned round with a suppressed but passionate exclamation, clenching his hands. "Mother, I can think of nothing till that imp is out of the way."

"He shall go, Theo. Speak to them, speak to them!" cried the mother anxiously, bending over the sofa, with an indescribable tumult in her heart. She had to leave her own child's fate at its crisis to look after and protect this child who was none of hers, who was the stumbling-block in her son's way. And yet her heart condemned her son, and took part with the little intruder. Thus Chatty

for the moment was left to stand alone before her husband's judge, but was not aware of it, thought nothing of it, in her confidence and joy. Warrender stood looking darkly after them till his mother had taken his stepson out of the room. The pause, perhaps, was useful in calming the excitement of all. When the door closed Theo turned round, mastering himself with an effort. Geoff had diverted the rush of hasty temper which was natural to him. He looked upon the new-comer less severely.

“We can have no interest,” he said, “but that your story should be true. But it cannot rest on your word, Cavendish. You have been deceived once; you may be deceived again. My mother is no judge of points of law, and she is favourable, too favourable, to you. You had better come with us into another room, and let us see what proofs you have of what you say.”

“That is quite just,” said Dick. “I'd like you to kiss that little beggar for me, Chatty; he knows what it is to stand by a man in trouble. It is all right, Warrender. Of course it is the interest of all of us that there should be no mistake. Send for Wilberforce, who will be impartial; and if you could have Longstaffe too——”

Minnie came in, out of breath, at this stage of the affairs. “What does he say, Eustace,—oh, what does he say? Are you sure it is true? What has he got to say?”

And what does he mean about Mr. Longstaffe and Mr. Wilberforce? Aren't you good enough for him? Can't you judge without Wilberforce? Wilberforce," she cried, with professional contempt for another clergyman, "is nothing so very wonderful; and he is *his* friend and will be sure to be on his side. Why can't Eustace do?"

Mrs. Warrender, with her anxious face, had now come back again alone. She went up to Dick, holding out both her hands. "God bless you!" she said. "I believe you, dear Dick, every word you say. But everything must be made as clear as daylight both for her sake and your own."

"I know it, dear mother," he replied. "I am quite ready. I should be the first to ask for a full examination. Take care of my Chatty while I show my papers. I want to take my wife away with me. I cannot be parted from her again."

"Oh, Dick! oh, Dick!" The mother, like the daughter, could find no other words to say.

Little Geoff found himself alone in Mrs. Warrender's room. She had taken him there with much kindness and many tender words, and made a little nest for him upon the sofa. "Lie down and try to go to sleep," she said, stooping to kiss him, a caress which half pleased, half irritated, Geoff.

But he obeyed, for his head was still aching and dazed with the suddenness and strangeness of all that had passed. To lie down and try to sleep was not so hard for him as for most children of his age, and for the first moment no movement of revolt was in him. He lay down in the silence, not unwilling to rest his head on a soft pillow. But the fire of excitement was in Geoff's veins, and a restlessness of energy and activity which after a minute or two forebade all possibility of rest. Something had happened to him which had never happened before. He had not been quite clear what it was at first ; whether it was the wonder of Dick's return or of his own part in it,—the fact that he had been the messenger and had discharged his trust. But presently it all came to him, as he lay quietly with his aching head pressed against the cool pillow. Geoff had encountered many new experiences in the last two years of his life, but he had not known at any time what personal violence was. Everybody round him had made much of him ; his delicate health had always been in the thoughts of those who were about him, and perhaps the rank to which he was so indifferent, of which he was scarcely conscious. Till Theo had appeared upon the scene, Geoff had been the central figure in his own little world. Since that time, the boy had suffered with a magnanimity which few men could have equalled a gradual deposition from most of the things he

prized most. He was no longer first ; he had partially lost the mother who for so long had been his companion and playfellow as well as the chief object in his existence. Many humiliations had come to the keen feelings and sensitive heart of the little dethroned boy. Many a complaint and reproach had been on his lips, though none had got utterance. But now a deeper indignity still had befallen him. As Geoff lay in the room to which he had been banished to be out of Warrender's sight, all this swept across his little soul like a tempest. He remembered the suffocating sensation in his throat, the red mist in his eyes, the feeling that he had but a moment left in which to deliver his message ; and then the giddy whirl of movement as he was flung away like a rag or a stone, the crash in his ears, the sharp blow which brought back his scattered faculties for a moment, only to banish them again in the momentary unconsciousness which brought all the tingling and thrilling into his ears of which he had not yet got free. How had all this come about ? It was Warrender who had seized him, who had flung him upon the floor, who had— had he ? tried to kill him ? had he tried to kill him ? Was that what Warrender meant ? A wild flood of feeling, resentment, terror, desire for revenge, swept through Geoff's mind. Warrender, to whom already he owed so much ; Warrender, who had taken his mother from him, and his home, and every-

thing he cared for in the world,—Warrender now wanted to kill him! If mamma knew! Mamma had not ceased to care for her boy. Even now that the babies had come she still loved Geoff,—and if she knew! The boy jumped up from his couch. He was pale and trembling, and the cut on his forehead showed doubly from the total absence of colour in his little gray face; but he got himself a great draught of water, and, restored by that and by the rush of rage that swelled all his veins, he flew downstairs, past Joseph in the hall, who gave an outcry of astonishment, to where the gardener's boy was still holding his pony outside. Geoff, scarcely able to stand, what with the shock and what with the emotion, clambered up upon the pony, and turned its head homewards. The pony was well pleased to find himself in that way, and obeyed with enthusiasm his little master's impulse. The small steed and rider flew along the road to Markland. Geoff had no cap; he was dusty, as if he had been for days on the road; and as he flew by, the cottagers came out to the doors to look, and said to each other that the little lord must be mad, that he would have an accident like his father. He went on thus, with scarcely a pause, till he reached the gates of Markland, wrath and pain carrying him on at a swifter rate even than the pony, eager for sympathy and for revenge.

Something stayed this headlong race all at once. It was when he came within sight of the avenue, which was so bare, which had no trees except at distant intervals. There he saw a speck upon the way, a slowly moving figure which he recognised at once. It was his mother, coming down, as was her wont, to meet—whom? Her husband. Geoff's hot heart, all blazing with childish rage, sank into a shivering calm at the sight of her. In a moment he turned from heat to cold, from headlong passion to the chill of thought and self-sacrifice. Mamma! She it was now who was "delicate," as he had been all his life. It might make her ill; it would make her miserable. What! she who had been everything to him,—was he now going to seize upon her as Theo had seized him, and shake her and hurt her, he, her own boy? The child drew up his unwilling pony with a sudden force which almost carried him over its head. No, he could not do that. He would not. He would rather be shaken, strangled, thrown down, anything in the world, rather than hurt mamma. His little heart swelled with a new spring of impassioned emotion. He would bear it for her sake; he would bear anything, he did not mind what, rather. He would never, he cried to himself, with a rush of scalding tears, to his eyes, hurt *her*. He turned the pony's head round with a force of passion which that astonished animal could not resist, to give him-

self, after the wild rush of his flight homeward, a little time to think. And he thought, knitting his little brows, twitching his little face, his heart aching, his little body, even, all strained with the effort. No! whatever he did, whatever he had to bear, he would not hurt mamma.

CHAPTER XVII.

WARRENDER had a long conference with Dick Cavendish in the old library at the Warren. Mr. Wilberforce, who had been sent for, came at once, full of curiosity and excitement; and though Mr. Longstaffe could not be had, the experience of the two clergymen, who knew all about marriage registers and the proofs that were necessary, was of use in this curious family crisis. It was all very important both to Chatty and to the family in general, and Theo did his utmost to keep his attention to it, but his thoughts were elsewhere. He was glad to be released, when all was done that could be done by the little family commission. The result was a kind of compromise. No one had any moral doubt that Dick was right, but some higher sanction seemed to be necessary before he could be allowed to take Chatty away. The ladies had to be called in to soothe and subdue his impetuosity, to get him to consent to delay. Warrender scarcely waited to see how it was settled. The impatience within him was not to be controlled. His heart was at

Markland, hot with anger and anxiety, while he was forced to remain here and talk of other things. Yes, to be sure, Chatty's good name, her happiness,—if she considered that her happiness lay in that,—were important. It was important for Cavendish too, if any one cared what was important for Cavendish: but good heavens! not so important,—could any one suppose so for a moment?—as what had happened, what might be happening, elsewhere. Old Joseph had stopped him as he went through the hall to tell him that the little lord had run off and got on his pony, and had gone home. He had gone home. It was a relief for one thing, for Theo had felt that it would be impossible for him to carry that little demon back with him in the dog-cart, as it would have been his duty to do. But in another—how could he tell what might be happening while he was kept there, amid maddening delays and hesitations, looking over Dick Cavendish's papers? What could Dick Cavendish's papers matter? A few days sooner or later, what could it matter to Dick Cavendish? Whereas to himself—That boy might be lying senseless on the road, for anything he knew; or, what was worse, he might have got home and told his story. And the sting was that he had a story to tell.

Warrender knew that he had done what he ought not to have done. He had treated the child with a violence

which he knew to be unmanly. He had thrown him down, and stunned, and might have killed him. He did not deny to himself what he had done. He would not deny it to her,—and he fully expected that she would meet him with upbraidings, with anger. With anger! when it was he who was the injured person,—he, her husband, whose privacy was constantly disturbed and all his rights invaded by her son. He turned this over and over in his mind, adding to the accumulation of his wrongs, till they mounted to a height which was beyond bearing. The fire blazed higher and higher as he kept on throwing in fuel to the flames. It must come to some decision, he said to himself. It was contrary not only to his happiness, but to his dignity, his just position, to let it go on, to be tormented perpetually by this little Mordecai at the gate, this child who was made of more importance than he was, who had to be thought of, and have his wishes consulted, and the supposed necessities of his delicate health made so much of. Geoff's generosities, the constant sacrifices of which he was conscious, were all lost upon his stepfather. He knew nothing of the restraint the child put on himself, or of the wistful pain with which Lady Markland looked on, divining more than she knew. All that was a sealed book to Theo. From his side of the question Geoff was an offence on every point. Why should he be called upon to endure that inter-

loper always in sight,—never to feel master in his own house? To be sure, Markland was not his house, but Geoff's; but that was only a grievance the more, for he had not wished to live in Markland, while his own house stood ready for his own family, with plenty of room for his wife and children. There grew upon Warrender's mind a great resolution, or, rather, there started up in his thoughts, like the prophet's gourd, a determination, that this unendurable condition of affairs should exist no longer. Why should he be bound to Geoff, in whose presence he felt he was not capable of doing himself justice, who turned him the wrong way invariably, and made him look like a hot-tempered fool, which he was not? No, he would not endure it longer. Frances must be brought to see that for the sake of her son her husband was not always to be sacrificed. It should not continue. The little girls must not grow up to see their father put in the second place, to think him an irritable tyrant. No, it must not continue, not for a day.

And there occurred to Theo, when he approached the gate of Markland, something like the same experience which had befallen Geoff. He saw going slowly along the bare avenue two figures, clinging closely together,—as he had seen them a hundred times, though never without jealousy, when he had no right to interfere. For a long time these walks had been intermitted, and he had almost forgotten

the irritation of the past in this respect. But now it all surged back with an exasperation entirely out of proportion to the offence. For the offence was no more than this: that Lady Markland was walking slowly along, with Geoff clinging with both hands to her arm, clasping it, with his head almost on her shoulder, with a sort of proprietorship which made the spectator frantic. He stopped the dog-cart and sprang down, flinging the reins to the groom outside of the gate. The sight brought his resolution, his rage, the fierce passion within him, to a climax. Yes, he had been anticipated; that was clear. The story of all that had passed had been poured into his wife's ear. She would meet him with reproaches, perhaps with tears, pointing to the cut on her son's forehead. There came into Theo's mind a maddening recollection that he himself had been cut on the forehead for Geoff; but no one, not *she* at least, would remember that now. She would meet him furious, like a tigress for her cub; or, worse, she would meet him magnanimous, forgiving him, telling him that she knew it must have been an accident—whereas it was no accident. He would make no pretence; he would allow that he had done it, he would allow that he had meant to do it; he would make no further pretences, and tolerate no pretences from this day.

In his anger he was as swift and light as a deer. Their

backs were turned towards him, and they were too much absorbed in their talk to hear his approach. He was close to them, on Lady Markland's other side, before they heard anything. The mother and son looked up simultaneously, and started as if they were but one being. At the sight of him she gave a faint cry,—“Theo!”—and he unclasped her arm and slid from her in a moment: which, though it was what he wished, made the fire burn still higher in Warrender's heart.

“So,” he said, with the harsh laugh of excited temper, “he has been telling you his story. I knew he would.”

“He has been telling me no story, Theo,” said Lady Markland. “Oh yes, he has been telling me that Mr. Cavendish——”

“Confound Mr. Cavendish! I am speaking of your boy, Lady Markland. He has been telling you about the cut on his forehead.”

She looked from the man to the child, growing pale. “He fell,” she said faltering. “But he says it does not hurt.”

“The little liar!” cried Theo, in his excitement. “Why didn't you tell your mother the truth?”

“Warrender!” said little Geoff, in a tone which conveyed such a warning as Theo would not have taken from any man in the excited state of his mind. The child was red with sudden indignation, but still he held fast to his part.

“Geoff, run away home!” cried his mother, trembling. “Nurse will bathe it for you : and papa,”—she had ventured to call her young husband by this name since the birth of the babies,—“will give me his arm.”

“I tell you he is a little liar,” said Theo again. “He did not fall. I threw him down. He thrust himself into the midst of my family affairs, a meddling little fool, and I caught hold of him and threw him out of the way. It is best that you should know the truth.”

They stood all three in the middle of the bare road, the afternoon sun throwing its level light into their eyes,—looking at each other, confronting each other, standing apart.

“Theo,” said Lady Markland, “I am sure you did not mean to hurt him. It was—an accident, after all. And Geoff, I am sure, never meant to interfere. But, indeed, you must not use such words of my boy.”

“What words would you like me to use? He is the pest of my existence. I want you to understand this once for all. I cannot go on in this way, met at every turn by a rival, an antagonist. Yes, he is my rival in your heart, he is my opponent in everything. I cannot turn round at my own table, in my own house, without his little grinning face——” Here Theo stopped, with a still harsher laugh. The startled faces of the mother and son, the glance they gave at each other like a mutual consultation, the glow of

indignation that overcame Lady Markland's paleness, were all apparent to him in a flash of meaning. "Oh, I know what you will say!" he cried. "It is not my house; it is Geoff's. A woman has no right to subject her husband to such a humiliation. Get your things together, Frances, and come with me to my own house. I am in a false position here. I will have it no longer. Let him have what is his right. I am resolved that he and I shall not sleep again under the same roof."

"Theo, you cannot mean what you say. You can't be so—— If Geoff has done anything wrong, he will beg your pardon. Oh, what is it, what is it?" She did not ask her son for his version of the story with her lips, but she did with her eyes, which exasperated Theo more and more.

"It does not matter what it is," he said. "It is not any temporary business, to be got over with an apology. It is just this, that you won't face what is inevitable. And it is inevitable. You must choose between him and me."

Geoff had been overwhelmed by this sudden storm. He was so young to play the hero's part. He was not above crying when such a tempest burst upon him, and had hard ado to keep back his tears. But when he met his mother's anguished imploring look, Geoff felt in his little forlorn heart a courage which was more than man.

“Warrender,” he said, biting his lips to keep them from quivering,—“Warrender, I say. As soon as the holidays are over, I—I’ll go to school. I’ll—be out of the way.”

“Oh, Geoff!” Lady Markland said, with a heartrending cry.

“It’s—it’s right enough, mamma; it’s—quite right. I’m too old. I’m too—Warrender, I’ll be going back to school in about six weeks.” Alas, the holidays were just begun. “Won’t that do?” said little Geoff, with horrible twitchings of his face, intended to keep back the tears.

His mother went up to him, and kissed him passionately, and put him away with her hand. “Go,” she said. “Geoff, go, and wait for me in your room. We must talk—alone; we must talk alone. Go. Go.”

Geoff would have given much to throw himself into her arms, to support and to be supported by her: but the child was moved beyond himself. He obeyed her without a word, turning his back upon the combat, though he would fain have stood by her in it. Warrender had taken no part in this; he had made no response to Geoff’s appeal. He was walking up and down with all the signs of impatience, pale with passion and opposition. He paused, however, as the boy went away, a solitary forlorn little figure stealing along the avenue in silence, too dutiful even to look back. Lady Markland stood, too, and looked after him, with a

pang of compunction, of compassion, of heart-yearning, which it would be impossible to put into words. Her boy ! who had been her chief, almost only companion for years ; who was more dear—was he more dear?—than any one ; who was her very own, all her own, with no feeling in his mind or experience in his little consciousness that was not all hers,—and this man bade her send him away, separate from her child : this—man. It is not safe for a union when one of the parties thinks of the other as that man. All at once a light had flashed up in Lady Markland's heart. She had been made very soft, very submissive, by her marriage. She had married a young man, younger than herself. She had seemed to herself ever since to be asking pardon of him and of the world for doing so. But now his violence had called her back to herself. She had not been too soft or submissive in the old days. She had been a woman with a marked character, not always yielding. The temporary seemed suddenly to disappear out of her life, and the original came back. She stood for a moment looking after her child, and then, being feeble of body, though waking up to such force of mind, she went to a bench which stood on the edge of the road, and sat down there. " If this is as you say, it is better that we should understand each other," she said.

Her tone had changed. From the anxiety to soften

and smooth everything, the constant strain of deprecation and apology which had become habitual to her, she had suddenly emerged into a composure which was ominous, which was almost tragic. Even the act of sitting down, which was due to her weakness, made her appear as if taking a high position, assuming an almost judicial place. She did not intend it so, but this was the effect it produced upon Warrender, stinging him more deeply still. He felt that he was judged, that his wife had thrown off the yoke which he had made so heavy, and that his chance of bringing her back to her subjection, and of forcing her into the new and sudden decision which he called for, was small. This conviction increased his fury, but it also made him restrain the outward signs of it. He went after her, and stood in front of the bench of which she had made a sort of judicial throne.

“You are right in that,” he said. “Things have gone too far to return to their old level. I must have my house to myself, and for that reason it must be my own. I wish you to come with me to the Warren,—the children and you.”

“Your mother and your sisters are there,” she said, fixing upon him a steady look.

“What does that matter? There is room, I hope, at all times for the master of the house.”

“You ask me,” she said, “to turn all my life upside down, to change my habits and arrangements, at a moment’s notice. But you have not told me why. Have you told me? You have said that my little boy of twelve has offended you, and that you knocked him down. Is that why I must change my house, and all my life?”

The slow steadiness of her tone made him frantic; that, more than the deliberate way in which she was putting him in the wrong.

“I have told you,” he cried, “that I am in a false position altogether, and that I will not bear it any longer! You ought to see that I am in a false position. As for your little boy—of twelve——”

“What of him?” she asked, growing very pale, and rising again from her seat.

“Only this one thing, Frances: that you can’t serve God and mammon, you know; you can’t keep both. You must choose between him and me.”

“Choose!” She sat down again suddenly, as if her strength had failed her. “Choose! between Geoff, my little Geoff—my boy—my baby—Geoff——”

There was a kind of ridicule in her voice, a ridicule which was tragic, which was full of passion, which sounded like a scoff at something preposterous, as well as an indignant protest.

“Your scorn does not make it different. Yes, Geoff, who is all that : and me—between him and me.”

For a moment they gazed at each other, having arrived at that decisive point, in a duel of the kind, when neither antagonist can find a word more to say. Lady Markland was very pale. She had been brought in a moment from her ease and quiet, when she expected no harm, to what might be the most momentous decision. She was still feeble, her nerves strained and weak from the long tension at which they had been held. She had clasped her hands together, and the fingers quivered. Her eyes seemed to grow larger and more luminous as she looked at him. “Theo,” she said with a long breath. “Theo! do you know—what you are saying? Do you mean—all that—all that?”

He thought he was going to get an easy, an unlooked-for victory; he congratulated himself with a swift flash of premature triumph that he had pushed matters to a crisis, that he had been so firm. “Yes,” he cried, “I mean it all! We can’t go on longer as we are. You must choose between him and me.”

She kept looking at him, still without relaxing from that fixed gaze. “Do you know what you are asking?” she said again. “That I should give up my child,—my first-born child, my little delicate boy, who has never been

parted from me. Was it ever heard of that a mother was asked to give up her child?"

"They have done it," he said,—“you must know that, —when a higher claim came in.”

“Is there any higher claim? Every other is at our own choice, but this is nature. God made it. It cannot change. There may be other—other”—she faltered, her voice grew choked,—“but only one mother,” she said.

“Other—other?” he cried. “What? To me there has been but one, as you know. I have put all my chances in one. God made it? Has not God made you and me one?—whom God has joined together—”

“Oh, Theo.” She got up and came towards him, holding out her hands. “One, to bear each other’s burdens, to help each other; not to go against nature, to abandon what is the first of duties. Theo! oh, help me; do not make it impossible, do not rend me in two! What can I say to you? Theo!” She tottered in her weakness; her limbs were not strong enough to support her. But Warrender made no forward step. He did not take the hands she held out to him. He had to be firm. It was now or never, he said to himself.

“If we are ever to live happily together the sacrifice must be made. I don’t want to hurt you, Frances. If I seem harsh, it is for our good, the good of both of us.

Make up your mind. Can any one doubt what is your first duty? It is to me. It is I that must settle what our life is to be. It is you who must yield and obey. Are you not my wife? Spare yourself farther pain, and me," he went on, with all the absolute and cruel sincerity of youth. He made it up in his own mind that this was the right thing to do, and steeled himself to resist the appeal of her weakness, to see her flutter back to the hard bench, and drop down there, unsupported, unaided. It was for the best, it was for her good, to put things on a right footing at once and for always. After this, never a harsh word, never an opposition, more.

Her husband thus having her to himself, standing before her, magisterial, coldly setting down what her duty was, enforcing obedience,—he who little more than a year ago— She wavered back to her bare seat alone, and sat there looking up at him till his peroration came to an end. In these few minutes many things flew through Lady Markland's thoughts,—unspeakable offence, revolt against the unlovely duty presented to her, a sudden fierce indignation against him who had thus thrust himself into her life and claimed to command it. At that moment, after all the agitation he had made her suffer, and before the sacrifice he thus demanded of her, she could scarcely believe that she too had loved him, that she had been happy in his love. It seemed

to her that he had forced himself upon her, taken advantage of her loneliness, compelled her to put herself in his power. It had been all adoration, boundless devotion, help, and service. And now it was command. Oh, had he but said this before! Had he bidden her then choose between her child and him, before— And as she looked at him a wild ridicule added itself to these other thoughts. To see him standing making his speech, thinking he could coerce like that a woman like herself, thinking in his youthfulness that he could sway any woman's heart like that, and cut off the ties that vexed him, and settle everything for the good of both! Heaven! to see him lifting up his authoritative head, making his decision, expecting her to obey! Spare yourself, and me! That she should refuse did not enter into his mind. She might struggle for a time, but to what use? Spare yourself, and me! She could not help a faint smile, painful enough, bitter enough, curving her lips.

“You speak at your ease,” she cried, when his voice stopped. “It is easy to make up your mind for another. What if I should refuse—to obey, as you say? A wife's obedience, since you appeal to that, is not like a servant's obedience or a child's. It must be within reason and within nature. Suppose that I should refuse.”

He had grown cool and calm in the force of his authority.

The crimson flushed to his face and the fire to his eye at her words. "Refuse—and I have my alternative!" he cried. "I will never enter your house again nor interfere in your concerns more."

Again they contemplated each other in a deadly pause, like antagonists before they close for the last struggle. Then Lady Markland spoke.

"Theo, I have done all that a woman could do to please you, and satisfy you,—all, and more than all. I will not desert my little boy."

"You prefer Geoff to me?"

"There is no preferring; it is altogether different. I will not give up my child."

"Then you give up your husband?"

They looked at each other again,—she deadly pale, he crimson with passion, both quivering with the strain of this struggle; her eyes mutely refusing to yield, accepting the alternative, though she said no more. And not another word was said. He turned on his heel, and walked back down the avenue, with quick, swinging steps, without ever turning his head. She watched him till he was out of sight, till he was out of hearing, till the gate swung behind him, and he was gone. She did not know how she was to get back to the house, over that long stretch of road, without any one to help her, and thought with a sickening and

failing of her heart of the long way. But in this great, sudden, unlooked-for revolution of her life she felt no weakness nor failing. The revulsion was all the greater after the long self-restraint. For the first time after so long an interval she was again herself.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THAT night, Lady Markland did not close her eyes. The strength of resistance, of indignation, of self-assertion, failed her, as was inevitable in the long and slow hours, during which she looked out, at first with a certainty, then with a hope, that Theo would come back. He must come back, she said to herself, even if all were over, which seemed impossible, impossible!—all in an hour or two, in one afternoon, when she thought no evil. Still the most prosaic of considerations, the least important, his clothes, if nothing more, must bring him back. She went on saying this to herself, till from a half scorn which was in it at first it came to a kind of despair. He must come back, at all events, for his clothes! She could scarcely bear Geoff all the afternoon, though it was for him all this misery was. She never could, nor would, give up her child: but his society was intolerable to her for the moment; and she felt that if Theo came and found them together he might think—he would have a certain right to think. It was a relief to her

when at last Geoff went to bed, silenced in all his questions, chilled, terrified, yet still heroically restraining himself, and making up his mind that he was to be sent away. After this she felt a kind of relief, a freedom in being left to herself, in wandering about the rooms and looking out in succession at every window that commanded the avenue. When the hour came to shut up the house she gave the butler an elaborate explanation ; how Mr. Warrender had been obliged to return to the Warren about some business, how it was possible that he might not come back that night; in fact, she did not expect him that night, but still he might return. It was not necessary that any one should sit up,—oh no, not necessary at all. She would hear him if he came, or he could let himself in. “But I really do not expect him to-night. He has—business,” she said, with a smile, which the butler thought not at all like my lady. She was not given to explanations in an ordinary way. She was very kind and considerate ; but she was always a great lady, and not expansive to her servants. She smiled in a strange conciliatory way, as if begging him to believe her, and explained, to make it all right. The butler was not deceived. When was any butler ever deceived by such pretences? He knew better,—he knew that something had happened. He told the company downstairs that he made no doubt there had been a row, and most likely about Master Geoff,

and that they might make up their minds to see rare changes. They were all making their comments upon this in the servants' hall, while Lady Markland, standing at the window, looked out with a sort of desperation, shaping the figure of Theo a hundred times in the distance, scarcely able to restrain the impulse to go out and look for him ; saying to herself, no longer scornfully, but with the profoundest tragic gravity, that he must come back, if only for his clothes ! It was a dim summer night, the sky veiled with clouds, and after midnight fitfully lit by the gleam of a waning moon. She went from window to window noiselessly, thinking that now one, now another, had the most perfect command of the avenue ; hearing a hundred sounds of footsteps, even of distant wheels and horses' hoofs, which seemed to beat upon the ground far off, and never came to anything ; then when the dawn began to be blue in the sky, threw herself upon her bed and hid her face, knowing that all was over, and that he would come back no more.

Scarcely less was the consternation in the Warren when Theo, pale and silent, wrapped in silence as in a cloak, making no reply to the questions asked, ordering his old room to be made ready without any explanation, came back to the already excited house. Dick and Chatty and all their affairs were forgotten in the extraordinary new event.

“Oh, Theo, what has happened,” Mrs. Warrender cried, “what has happened? Are you not going home?”

“This is my home, I suppose,” he said, “unless you have any objections,” which closed her mouth. She thought there must have been a quarrel, and that Lady Markland had resented Theo’s treatment of Geoff, which his mother immediately began to justify to herself; saying that of course he did not mean to hurt the child, but that a person put in charge of the children of another, in any case, must have some power of correcting them when they wanted correction, and with great wonder and indignation at his wife had yet a wondering question in her mind—what would she herself have done if any one had corrected Theo so when he was a boy? She did all she could to urge him to return, sitting up till very late, keeping the groom awake for possible orders. “Frances will be very anxious,” she said to her son. “She has no reason to be anxious; she knows where I am.” “Oh, Theo, don’t let it come to a quarrel,” Mrs. Warrender urged imploringly, with tears in her eyes. Her attitude put him in mind of his wife’s attitude as she stood holding out her hands, and was intolerable to him. “Good-night, mother. I am going to bed,” he said. Mrs. Warrender was as restless as Lady Markland. She had come and listened to his breathing outside his door, and seen that his light was out, and that he had actually gone to bed, as he said, before she would

allow herself to be convinced. It was a quarrel, then ; and what was to come of it,—what was to come of it? Lady Markland was very yielding and gentle, but Theo! Theo was not yielding. Mrs. Warrender, too, lay down when it was nearly morning, as miserable as could be.

And yet none of them, not even the chief actors, who were both at the pitch of desperation, really believed that what this meant was a breach which should last for years. Even they would not have believed it had it been put to them. That it should not all come right was incredible. But as a matter of fact it did not come right. Lady Markland was not by nature the yielding and anxious woman whom for this year of troubled wedlock she had appeared ; and everybody knew that Theo was neither persuadable nor reasonable, but had the hottest temper, the most rigid will, of his own, and that ingenuity in finding himself in the right which gives a fatal character to every quarrel. Lady Markland was willing to make any concession but the one which he required, the abandonment of Geoff. But he would make no concession ; he stood upon his rights. With all the fervour and absolutism of inexperience he stood fast. No, nothing less than everything, nothing but entire submission, nothing but obedience. Alarmed and anxious friends gathered to the fray, as was inevitable, and every thing was made worse. The result was that within a few

weeks Theo Warrender had gone off with a burning sense of injury and wrong, to travel he did not much care where, to forget himself he did not much care how; and Lady Markland, feeling as if she had awakened suddenly from a strange dream, a dream full of fever and unrest, of fugitive happiness but lasting trouble, came to herself all alone with the two little babies, in a strange solitude which was no longer natural, and with Geoff. She had chosen, who could say wrongly?—and yet in a way which set wrong all the circumstances of her life.

This was how for the moment her second venture came to an end. Theo went forth upon the world for that Wanderyear in which so much of the superfluous vigour of life is so often expended, which it would have been so well for everybody he had taken before: and stormed about the world for a time, no one knowing what volcanoes were exploding in his soul. How much he gathered of better wisdom it is not within the limits of this history to say.

The happy ones were Dick and Chatty, who began their life together as if there had been no cloud upon it. He had fully lived out his Wanderyear, and had paid dearly for the follies, which had been done with no evil meaning on his part, but in all honour and good intention, bitterly foolish though they were. And perhaps he never was very wise, nor rose above the possibility of being taken in, which

is a peculiarity of many generous spirits. But why should we say they were the happy ones? The really happy ones were Minnie and her Eustace, who never felt themselves to be in the wrong, or were anything less than the regulators of everybody's life and manners wherever they went. It was Mrs. Eustace Thynne's conviction to the last that all the misfortunes which temporarily befell her sister were owing to the fact that she herself was not on the spot to regulate affairs; and that Theo, if he had taken her advice, would never have placed himself in the way of the trouble which had overwhelmed his life.

THE END.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

SIR TOM. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

HESTER : a Story of Contemporary Life. Popular Edition.
Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE WIZARD'S SON. Popular Edition. Crown
8vo. 6s.

THE CURATE IN CHARGE. New Edition.
Globe 8vo. 2s.

HE THAT WILL NOT WHEN HE MAY.
New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

“This is a novel no one can read without pleasure.”—*The Spectator*.

A SON OF THE SOIL. New Edition. Globe 8vo.
2s.

YOUNG MUSGRAVE. New Edition. Globe 8vo.
2s.

“‘Young Musgrave’ is certainly a novel to be sent for at once by all those who have not made their acquaintance with it.”—*John Bull*.

A BELEAGUERED CITY : being a Narrative of certain recent Events in the City of Samur, in the Department of the Haute Bourgogne. A Story of the Seen and Unseen. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

“The story . . . is a powerful one, and very original to boot.”—*The Times*.

“A surprisingly original work, full of real invention and poetry. The governing idea of this story is singularly striking. . . . The whole book . . . is full of high qualities.”—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

SHERIDAN. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

[“*English Men of Letters*” Series.]

FRANCIS OF ASSISI. New Edition. Crown 8vo.
6s.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

**THE LITERARY HISTORY OF ENGLAND
IN THE END OF THE EIGHTEENTH AND
BEGINNING OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.**

By MRS. OLIPHANT. Three Vols. Demy 8vo. 21s.

"Her three volumes abound with passages of eloquence and insight, and to the young student of English Literature will be of the utmost value as suggesting new points of view, and stimulating interest and enthusiasm for the subject."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"She not only recalls to our minds the names of many half-forgotten authors who were important enough in their day, but what she says about those who have been criticised and written about over and over again is so fresh and sparkling, and so just withal, that her book will be read for its own sake, quite as much as for the facts to be found in it."—*Westminster Review*.

THE MAKERS OF FLORENCE: Dante, Giotto, Savonarola, and their City. With Illustrations from Drawings by Professor DELAMOTTE, and a Steel Portrait of Savonarola, engraved by C. H. JEENS. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Mrs. Oliphant has, in her volume 'The Makers of Florence,' made a beautiful addition to the mass of literature which has already been piled round the records of the Tuscan capital."—*The Times*.

"An animated and attractive volume."—*Academy*.

"All who love Italy will find here much to delight them."—*Examiner*.

"The book is beautifully illustrated with woodcuts, after drawings of Florentine buildings, statues, and paintings, taken on the spot by Professor Delamotte."—*Athenæum*.

SELECTIONS FROM COWPER'S POEMS.

Edited with an Introduction. By MRS. OLIPHANT. 18mo.
4s. 6d. ["*Golden Treasury*" Series.]

DRESS. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

["*Art at Home*" Series.]

"Whatever Mrs. Oliphant writes is worth reading, and this her latest contribution to current literature is an entertaining work on that ever popular theme, dress. It is a small pocket volume, deserving popularity, especially amongst the fair sex, to whom the hints of the cultivated authoress, whose fine taste is never at fault on the all-important subject of costume, will be found invaluable. . . . All young ladies ought to get this volume, it is so full of sensible hints as to the propriety of wearing things on proper occasions."—*Morning Post*.

"The book contains much sensible advice about suitable dress."—*Court Circular*.

**AGNES HOPETOUN'S SCHOOLS AND
HOLIDAYS.** Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

["*Macmillan's Books for the Young*" Series.]

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

BEDFORD STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON.

March, 1886.

*MACMILLAN & Co's CATALOGUE of Works in
BELLES LETTRES, including Poetry, Fiction, etc.*

- ADDISON, SELECTIONS FROM.** By JOHN RICHARD GREEN, M.A., LL.D. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- ADVENTURES OF A BROWNIE, THE.** By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." With Illustrations by Mrs. ALLINGHAM. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ÆSOP.—SOME OF ÆSOP'S FABLES.** With Modern Instances shown in Designs by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT. From New Translations by ALFRED CALDECOTT, M.A. The Engraving by J. D. COOPER. Demy 4to. 7s. 6d.
- ALEXANDER (C. F.).—THE SUNDAY BOOK OF POETRY FOR THE YOUNG.** (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- ALICE LEARMONT.** A Fairy Tale. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." With Illustrations by JAMES GODWIN, New Edition, revised. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ALLINGHAM.—THE BALLAD BOOK.** Edited by WILLIAM ALLINGHAM. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- AMIEL.—THE JOURNAL INTIME OF HENRI FREDERIC AMIEL.** Translated, with an Introduction and Notes, by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD. Two Vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- AN ANCIENT CITY, AND OTHER POEMS.—**By A NATIVE OF SURREY. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- ANDERSON.—BALLADS AND SONNETS.** By ALEXANDER ANDERSON (Surfaceman). Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- ARIOSTO.—PALADIN AND SARACEN.** Stories from Ariosto. By H. C. HOLLWAY-CALTHROP. With Illustrations by Mrs. ARTHUR LEMON. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- ARNOLD.—**Works by MATTHEW ARNOLD.
THE POETICAL WORKS OF MATTHEW ARNOLD. Vol. I. EARLY POEMS, NARRATIVE POEMS, AND SONNETS. Vol. II. LYRIC AND ELEGIAC POEMS. Vol. III. DRAMATIC AND LATER POEMS. New and Complete Edition. Three Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.
- SELECTED POEMS OF MATTHEW ARNOLD. With Vignette engraved by C. H. JEENS. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- MELOPE.** A Tragedy. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- DISCOURSES IN AMERICA.** Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ART AT HOME SERIES.—**Edited by W. J. LOFTIE, B.A.
A PLEA FOR ART IN THE HOUSE. With especial reference to the Economy of Collecting Works of Art, and the importance of Taste in Education and Morals. By W. J. LOFTIE, B.A. With Illustrations. Fifth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- SUGGESTIONS FOR HOUSE DECORATION IN PAINTING, WOODWORK, AND FURNITURE. By RHODA and AGNES GARRETT. With Illustrations. Sixth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- MUSIC IN THE HOUSE. By JOHN HULLAH. With Illustrations. Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

a

ART AT HOME SERIES—continued.

THE DRAWING-ROOM; ITS DECORATIONS AND FURNITURE.

By Mrs. ORRINSMITH. Illustrated. Fifth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE DINING-ROOM. By Mrs. LOFTIE. Illustrated. Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE BED-ROOM AND BOUDOIR. By LADY BARKER. Illustrated. Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

DRESS. By Mrs. OLIPHANT. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

AMATEUR THEATRICALS. By WALTER H. POLLOCK and LADY POLLOCK. Illustrated by KATR GREENAWAY. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

NEEDLEWORK. By ELIZABETH GLAISTER, Author of "Art Embroidery." Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE MINOR ARTS—PORCELAIN PAINTING, WOOD CARVING, STENCILLING, MODELLING, MOSAIC WORK, &c. By CHARLES G. LELAND. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE LIBRARY. By ANDREW LANG. With a Chapter on *English Illustrated Books*, by AUSTIN DOBSON. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SKETCHING FROM NATURE. By TRISTRAM ELLIS. With Illustrations by H. S. MARKS, R.A., and the Author. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

ARTEVELDE—JAMES & PHILIP VON ARTEVELDE, By W. J. ASHLEY, B.A., late Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. Being the Lothian Prize Essay for 1882. Crown 8vo. 6s

ATKINSON.—AN ART TOUR TO THE NORTHERN CAPITALS OF EUROPE. By J. BEAVINGTON ATKINSON. 8vo. 12s.

AUSTIN.—Works by ALFRED AUSTIN.

SAVONAROLA. A Tragedy. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SOLILOQUIES IN SONG. Crown 8vo. 6s.

AT THE GATE OF THE CONVENT, and other Poems. Crown 8vo. 6s.

AWDRY.—THE STORY OF A FELLOW SOLDIER. By FRANCES AWDRY. (A Life of Bishop Pateson for the Young.) With a Preface by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

BACON'S ESSAYS. Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

BAKER.—Works by Sir SAMUEL BAKER, M.A., F.R.S., F.R.G.S., &c., &c.

CAST UP BY THE SEA; or, THE ADVENTURES OF NED GREY. With Illustrations by HUARD. New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt. 6s.

TRUE TALES FOR MY GRANDSONS. With Illustrations by W. J. HENNESSY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

BALLAD BOOK.—CHOICEST ANECDOTES AND SAYINGS. Edited by WILLIAM ALLINGHAM. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

BARKER (LADY).—Works by Lady BARKER (Lady Broome):

A YEAR'S HOUSEKEEPING IN SOUTH AFRICA. With Illustrations. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

STATION LIFE IN NEW ZEALAND. With Illustrations. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

LETTERS TO GUY. Crown 8vo. 5s.

THE WHITE RAT, and other Stories. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

BEESELY.—STORIES FROM THE HISTORY OF ROME. By Mrs. BEESELY. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

- BERTZ.**—THE FRENCH PRISONERS. A Story for Boys. By EDWARD BERTZ. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- BIKÉLAS.**—LOUKIS IARAS; or, THE REMINISCENCES OF A CHIOTE MERCHANT DURING THE GREEK WAR OF INDEPENDENCE. From the Greek of D. BIKÉLAS. Translated, with Introduction on the Rise and Development of Modern Greek Literature, by J. GENNADIUS, Chargé d'Affaires at the Greek Legation in London. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BJÖRNSSON.**—SYNNÖVE SOLBAKKEN. Translated from the Norwegian of BJORNSTJERNE BJÖRNSSON, by JULIE SUTTER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- BLACK (W.).**—THE STRANGE ADVENTURES OF A PHAETON, Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 A PRINCESS OF THULE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE MAID OF KILLEENA, and other Stories. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 MADCAP VIOLET. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 GREEN PASTURES AND PICCADILLY. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 MACLEOD OF DARE. With Illustrations. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 WHITE WINGS. A YACHTING ROMANCE. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE BEAUTIFUL WRETCH: THE FOUR MAC NICOLS: THE PUPIL OF AURELIUS. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 SHANDON BELLS. Crown 8vo. Cheaper Edition. 6s.
 YOLANDE THE STORY OF A DAUGHTER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE WISE WOMEN OF INVERNESS: a Tale, and other Miscellanies. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 JUDITH SHAKESPEARE. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 ADVENTURES IN THULE: Three Stories for Boys. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
 WHITE HEATHER. Three Vols. Crown 8vo. 3rs. 6d.
- BLACKIE.**—Works by JOHN STUART BLACKIE, Emeritus Professor of Greek in the University of Edinburgh:—
 THE WISE MEN OF GREECE. In a Series of Dramatic Dialogues. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 LAY SERMONS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 GOETHE'S FAUST. Translated into English Verse, with Notes and Preliminary Remarks. By J. STUART BLACKIE, F.R.S.E. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 WHAT DOES HISTORY TEACH? Two Edinburgh Lectures. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- BLAKISTON.**—MODERN SOCIETY IN ITS RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL ASPECTS. By PEYTON BLAKISTON, M.D., F.R.S. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- BRIGHT.**—Works by HENRY A. BRIGHT.
 A YEAR IN A LANCASHIRE GARDEN. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
 THE ENGLISH FLOWER GARDEN. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

- BRIMLEY.**—ESSAYS. By the late **GEORGE BRIMLEY, M.A.**, Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. Edited by **W. G. CLARK, M.A.**, late Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. A new Edition. Globe 8vo. 5s.
Contents: Tennyson's Poems; Wordsworth's Poems; Poetry and Criticism; Carlyle's Life of Sterling; "Esmond"; "Westward Ho!"; Wilson's "Noctes Ambrosianæ"; Comte's "Positive Philosophy," &c.
- BROOKE**—THE FOOL OF QUALITY, or, THE HISTORY OF HENRY, EARL OF MORELAND. By **HENRY BROOKE**. Newly revised, with a Biographical Preface by the Rev. **CHARLES KINGSLEY, M.A.**, late Rector of Eversley. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- BROOKE (S. A.)**.—RIQUET OF THE TUFT: A LOVE DRAMA. By the Rev. **STOFFORD A. BROOKE, M.A.** Extra crown 8vo. 6s.
- BROWNE (SIR THOMAS)**.—RELIGIO MEDICI; Letter to a Friend, &c., and Christian Morals. Edited by **W. A. GREENHILL, M.D.** 18mo. 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series.)
- BUNCE**.—FAIRY TALES, THEIR ORIGIN AND MEANING. With some Account of the Dwellers in Fairy Land. By **J. THACKRAY BUNCE**. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BUNYAN'S PILGRIM'S PROGRESS.** (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Large Paper Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- BURGON**.—POEMS. By **JOHN WILLIAM BURGON, B.D.**, Dean of Chichester. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- BURKE**.—LETTERS, TRACTS, AND SPEECHES ON IRISH AFFAIRS. By **EDMUND BURKE**. Arranged and Edited by **MATTHEW ARNOLD**, with a Preface. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- BURNETT**.—Works by **FRANCES HODGSON BURNETT**, Author of "That Lass o' Lowrie's":—
HAWORTH'S. A Novel. Crown 8vo. 6s.
LOUISIANA; and **THAT LASS O' LOWRIE'S.** Two Stories. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
LOUISIANA. *Popular Edition.* Sewed paper wrapper. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- BURNS**.—THE POETICAL WORKS OF **ROBERT BURNS**. Edited from the best printed and manuscript Authorities, with Glossarial Index and a Biographical Memoir, by **ALEXANDER SMITH**. With Portrait of Burns, and Vignette of the Two Dogs, engraved by **SHAW**. Two Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 10s.
COMPLETE WORKS OF. Edited with Memoir by **ALEXANDER SMITH**. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- BUTLER'S HUDIBRAS**.—Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by **ALFRED MILNES, M.A.** Fcap. 8vo Part I. 3s. 6d. Parts II. and III. 4s. 6d.
- BYRON**.—POETRY OF **BYRON**. Chosen and arranged by **MATTHEW ARNOLD**. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Large Paper Edition Crown 8vo. 9s.
- CARLYLE (THOMAS)**. **LETTERS OF THOMAS CARLYLE.** Edited by **CHARLES ELIOT NORTON**. Crown 8vo. [In the press.]
- CARR**.—PAPERS ON ART. By **J. COMYNS CARR**. Extra Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- CARROLL**.—Works by **LEWIS CARROLL**:—
ALICE'S ADVENTURES IN WONDERLAND. With Forty-two Illustrations by **TENNIEL**. 75th Thousand. Crown 8vo, cloth. 6s.
A GERMAN TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. With **TENNIEL'S** Illustrations. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s.
A FRENCH TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. With **TENNIEL'S** Illustrations. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s.
AN ITALIAN TRANSLATION OF THE SAME. By **T. P. ROSSETTE**. With **TENNIEL'S** Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6s.

- CARROLL.**—Works by LEWIS CARROLL (*continued*):
 THROUGH THE LOOKING-GLASS, AND WHAT ALICE FOUND THERE. With Fifty Illustrations by TENNIEL. Crown 8vo, gilt. 6s. 55th Thousand.
 RHYME? AND REASON? With Sixty-five Illustrations by ARTHUR B. FROST, and Nine by HENRY HOLIDAY. Crown 8vo. 7s.
- * * This book is a reprint, with a few additions, of the comic portion of "Phantasmagoria and other Poems," and of the "Hunting of the Snark." Mr. FROST's Pictures are new.
- ALICE'S ADVENTURES UNDER GROUND. Being a Facsimile of the Original MS. Book, afterwards developed into "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland." With Twenty-seven Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. *[In the press.]*
- A TANGLED TALE. Reprinted from "The Monthly Packet." With Six Illustrations by ARTHUR B. FROST. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- CARPENTER (W. B.).**—TRUTH IN TALE. Addresses chiefly to Children. By the Right Rev WILLIAM BOYD CARPENTER, D.D., Lord Bishop of Ripon. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- CAUTLEY.**—A CENTURY OF EMBLEMS. By G. S. CAUTLEY, Vicar of Nettledean, Author of "The After Glow," etc. With numerous Illustrations by LADY MARION ALFORD, REAR-ADMIRAL LORD W. COMPTON, the Ven. LORD A. COMPTON, R. BARNES, J. D. COOPER, and the Author. Pott 4to, cloth elegant, gilt elegant. 10s. 6d.
- CAVALIER AND HIS LADY.** Selections from the Works of the First Duke and Duchess of Newcastle. With an Introductory Essay by E. JENKINS. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- CHILDREN'S POETRY.** By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." Extra Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- CHRISTMAS CAROL (A).** Printed in Colours from Original Designs by Mr. and Mrs. TREVOR CRISPIN, with Illuminated Borders from MSS. of the 14th and 15th Centuries. Imp. 4to, cloth elegant. Cheaper Edition. 21s.
- CHURCH (A. J.).**—HORÆ TENNYSONIANÆ, Sive Eclogæ e Tennysono Latine redditæ. Cura A. J. CHURCH, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- CLIFFORD.**—ANYHOW STORIES FOR CHILDREN—MORAL AND OTHERWISE. By Mrs. W. K. CLIFFORD. With Illustrations by DOROTHY TENNANT. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo. Sewed, 1s. Cloth, 1s. 6d.
- CLOUGH (ARTHUR HUGH).**—THE POEMS AND PROSE REMAINS OF ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH. With a Selection from his Letters, and a Memoir. Edited by his Wife. With Portrait. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.
- THE POEMS OF ARTHUR HUGH CLOUGH, sometime Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Ninth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- COLLECTS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.** With a beautifully Coloured Floral Design to each Collect, and Illuminated Cover. Crown 8vo. 12s. Also kept in various styles of morocco.
- COLLIER.**—A PRIMER OF ART. By JOHN COLLIER. 18mo. 1s.
- COLQUHOUN.**—RHYMES AND CHIMES. By F. S. COLQUHOUN (née F. S. FULLER MAITLAND). Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- CONWAY.**—A FAMILY AFFAIR. By HUGH CONWAY. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CORBETT.**—THE FALL OF ASGARD. By JULIAN S. CORBETT. Two Vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- CORNWALL, AN UNSENTIMENTAL JOURNEY THROUGH.** By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." With numerous Illustrations by C. NAPIER HEMY. Medium 4to. 12s. 6d.

- COWPER.**—**POETICAL WORKS.** Edited, with Biographical Introduction by Rev. W. BENHAM, B.D. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
THE TASK: AN EPISTLE TO JOSEPH HILL, Esq.,; TIROCINIUM; or, a Review of the Schools; and the **HISTORY OF JOHN GILPIN.** Edited, with Notes, by WILLIAM BENHAM, B.D. (Globe Readings Edition.) Globe 8vo. 1s.
LETTERS OF WILLIAM COWPER. Edited, with Introduction, by Rev. WILLIAM BENHAM, B.D., F.S.A., Rector of St. Edmund the King, Lombard Street. 18mo. 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series.)
SELECTIONS FROM COWPER'S POEMS. With an Introduction by Mrs. OLIPHANT. 18mo. 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series.)
- CRANE.**—**THE SIRENS THREE.** A Poem. Written and Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Royal 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- CRANE.**—**GRIMM'S FAIRY TALES:** A Selection from the Household Stories. Translated from the German by LUCY CRANE, and done into Pictures by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CRANE (LUCY).**—**LECTURES ON ART AND THE FORMATION OF TASTE.** By LUCY CRANE. With Illustrations by THOMAS and WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- CRANE (T. F.)**—**ITALIAN POPULAR TALES.** By THOMAS FREDERICK CRANE, A.M., Professor of the Romance Languages in Cornell University. Demy 8vo. 14s.
- CRAWFORD**—Works by F. MARION CRAWFORD.
MR. ISAACS. A Tale of Modern India. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
DOCTOR CLAUDIUS. A True Story. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
A ROMAN SINGER. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
ZOROASTER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
A TALE OF A LONELY PARISH. Two Vols. Globe 8vo 12s.
- DAHN.**—**FELICITAS.** A Tale of the German Migrations, A.D. 476. By FELIX DAHN. Translated by M. A. C. E. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DANTE;** AN ESSAY. By the Very Rev. R. W. CHURCH, D.C.L., Dean of St. Paul's. With a Translation of the "De Monarchiâ." By F. J. CHURCH, Crown 8vo. 6s.
THE "DE MONARCHIA." Separately. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
THE PURGATORY. Edited, with Translation and Notes, by A. J. BUTLER, M.A. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
THE PARADISE. Edited, with a Translation and Notes, by A. J. BUTLER, M.A. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- DAY.**—Works by the Rev. LAL BEHARI DAY:
BENGAL PEASANT LIFE. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
FOLK-TALES OF BENGAL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DEMOCRACY**—An American Novel. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- DE MORGAN (MARY).**—**THE NECKLACE OF THE PRINCESS FIORIMONDE,** and other Stories. With 25 Illustrations by WALTER CRANE. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- * * * Also an Edition printed by Messrs. R. and R. Clark, on hand-made paper, the plates, initial letters, head and tail pieces being printed on Indian paper and mounted in the text. Fcap. 4to. THE EDITION IS LIMITED TO ONE HUNDRED COPIES.
- DEUTSCHE LYRIK.** By Dr. BUCHHEIM. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF PARIS.** 1885. An Unconventional Handbook. With Maps, Plans, &c. 18mo. Paper cover, 1s. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF LONDON, 1885.** (Fifth Year.) An Unconventional Handbook. With Maps, Plans, &c. 18mo. Paper cover, 1s. Cloth, 1s. 6d.
- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF THE THAMES, 1885.** An Unconventional Handbook. With Maps, Plans, &c. Paper cover, 1s. Cloth. 1s. 6d.
- DICKENS'S CONTINENTAL A.B.C. RAILWAY GUIDE.** Published on the first of each Month. 18mo. 1s.
- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.** 1885-1886. 18mo. paper cover. 1s.
- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.** 1885-1886. 18mo. paper cover. 1s.
- DICKENS'S DICTIONARY OF THE UNIVERSITIES OF OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE.** In One Volume. 18mo. Cloth. 2s. 6d.
- DILLWYN (E. A.).—JILL.** By E. A. DILLWYN. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- DOYLE.—THE RETURN OF THE GUARDS,** and other Poems. By Sir FRANCIS HASTINGS DOYLE, late Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- DRYDEN.—POETICAL WORKS OF.** Edited, with a Memoir, by W. D. CHRISTIE, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- DUFF (GRANT).—MISCELLANIES, POLITICAL and LITERARY** By the Right Hon. M. E. GRANT DUFF. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- EBERS.—Works by DR. GEORG EBERS.**
THE BURGOMASTER'S WIFE; a Tale of the Siege of Leyden. Translated by CLARA BELL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
ONLY A WORD. Translated by CLARA BELL. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ELBON.—BETHESDA.** By BARBARA ELBON. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- EMERSON — THE COLLECTED WORKS OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON.** Uniform with the EVERSLEY EDITION of Charles Kingsley's Novels. Globe 8vo., price 5s. each volume.
- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. MISCELLANIES. With an Introductory Essay by JOHN MORLEY.</p> <p>2. ESSAYS.</p> <p>3. POEMS.</p> | <p>4. ENGLISH TRAITS: AND REPRESENTATIVE MEN.</p> <p>5. CONDUCT OF LIFE: AND SOCIETY and SOLITUDE.</p> <p>6. LETTERS: SOCIAL AIMS, &c.</p> |
|---|--|
- ENGLISH ILLUSTRATED MAGAZINE, THE.** Profusely Illustrated. Published Monthly. Number I., October, 1883. Price Sixpence.
- YEARLY VOLUME, 1884,** consisting of 792 closely-printed pages, and containing 428 Woodcut Illustrations of various sizes. Bound in extra cloth, coloured edges. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- The Volume for 1885. A Handsome Volume, consisting of 840 closely printed pages, containing nearly 500 Woodcut Illustrations of various sizes, bound in extra cloth, coloured edges. Royal 8vo. 8s.
- Cloth Covers for binding Volumes, 1s. 6d. each.
- ENGLISH ILLUSTRATED MAGAZINE, THE. PROOF IMPRESSIONS OF ENGRAVINGS ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN THE ENGLISH ILLUSTRATED.** In Portfolio. 21s.

ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS. Edited by JOHN MORLEY. Crown
8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| JOHNSON. By LESLIE STEPHEN. | WORDSWORTH. By F. W. H. MYERS. |
| SCOTT. By R. H. HUTTON. | DRYDEN. By GEORGE SAINTSBURY. |
| GIBBON. By J. COTTER MORISON. | LANDOR. By Prof. SIDNEY COLVIN. |
| SHELLEY. By J. A. SYMONDS. | DE QUINCEY. By Prof. MASSON. |
| HUME. By T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S. | CHARLES LAMB. By Rev. ALFRED |
| GOLDSMITH. By WILLIAM BLACK. | AINGER. |
| DEFOE. By W. MINTO. | BENTLEY. By Prof. R. C. JEBB. |
| BURNS. By Principal SHAIRP. | CHARLES DICKENS. By A. W. |
| SPENSER. By the Very Rev. R. W. | WARD. |
| CHURCH, Dean of St. Paul's. | GRAY. By EDMUND GOSSE. |
| THACKERAY. By ANTHONY TROL- | SWIFT. By LESLIE STEPHEN. |
| LOPK. | STERNE. By H. D. TRAILL. |
| BURKE. By JOHN MORLEY. | MACAULAY. By J. COTTER MORISON. |
| MILTON. By MARK PATTISON. | FIELDING. By AUSTIN DOBSON. |
| HAWTHORNE. By HENRY JAMES | SHERIDAN. By Mrs. OLIPHANT. |
| SOUTHEY. By Professor DOWDEN. | ADDISON. By W. J. COURTHOPE. |
| CHAUCER. By A. W. WARD. | BACON. By the Very Rev. R. W. |
| COWPER. By GOLDWIN SMITH. | CHURCH, Dean of St. Paul's. |
| BUNYAN. By J. A. FROUDE. | COLERIDGE. By H. D. TRAILL. |
| LOCKE. By Prof. FOWLER. | KEATS. By SIDNEY COLVIN. |
| BYRON. By Prof. NICHOL. | <i>[In the press.]</i> |

[Other Volumes to follow.]

ENGLISH STATESMEN.

Under the above title Messrs. MACMILLAN & Co. beg to announce a series of short biographies, not designed to be a complete roll of famous Statesmen, but to present in historic order the lives and work of those leading actors in our affairs who by their direct influence have left an abiding mark on the policy, the institutions, and the position of Great Britain among States.

The following list of subjects is the result of careful selection. The great movements of national history are made to follow one another in a connected course, and the series is intended to form a continuous narrative of English freedom, order, and power. The following Volumes are in preparation:—

- | | |
|---|--|
| WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.
By EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L.,
LL.D. <i>[In the press.]</i> | ELIZABETH. By the Very Rev. the
Dean of ST. PAUL'S. |
| HENRY II. By Mrs. J. R. GREEN. | OLIVER CROMWELL. By FREDERIC
HARRISON. |
| EDWARD I. By FREDERICK
POLLOCK. | WILLIAM III. By H. D. TRAILL. |
| HENRY VII. By J. COTTER
MORISON. | WALPOLE. By LESLIE STEPHEN. |
| WOLSEY. By Prof. M. CREIGHTON. | CHATHAM. By J. A. FROUDE. |
| | PITT. By JOHN MORLEY. |
| | PEEL. By J. R. THURSFIELD. |

EVANS.—Works by SEBASTIAN EVANS.

BROTHER FABIAN'S MANUSCRIPT, AND OTHER POEMS. Fcap
8vo. 6s.

IN THE STUDIO: A DECADE OF POEMS. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

FAIRY BOOK. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." (Golden
Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

- FAWCETT.**—TALES IN POLITICAL ECONOMY. By MILLICENT G. FAWCETT, Author of "Political Economy for Beginners." Globe 8vo. 3s.
- FAY.**—MUSIC STUDY IN GERMANY. From the Home Correspondence of AMY FAY, with a Preface by Sir GEORGE GROVE, D.C.L., Director of the Royal College of Music. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- FLEMING.**—Works by GEORGE FLEMING.
- VESTIGIA. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- A NILE NOVEL. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- MIRAGE. A Novel. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- THE HEAD OF MEDUSA. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- FOC'S'LE YARNS.**—Including "BETSY LEE" AND OTHER POEMS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- FORBES.**—SOUVENIRS OF SOME CONTINENTS. By ARCHIBALD FORBES, LL.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- FRASER-TYTLER.**—SONGS IN MINOR KEYS. By C. C. FRASER-TYTLER (Mrs. EDWARD LIDDELL). Second Edition. 18mo. 6s.
- FREEMAN.**—Works by E. A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., LL.D., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford.
- HISTORICAL AND ARCHITECTURAL SKETCHES; CHIEFLY ITALIAN. With Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SUBJECT AND NEIGHBOUR LANDS OF VENICE. Being a Companion Volume to "Historical and Architectural Sketches." With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ENGLISH TOWNS AND DISTRICTS. With Illustrations. 8vo. 14s.
- GARNETT.**—IDYLLS AND EPIGRAMS. Chiefly from the Greek Anthology. By RICHARD GARNETT. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- GEDDES.**—FLOSCULI GRAECI BOREALES SIVE ANTHOLOGIA GRAECA ABERDONENSIS. Contextuit GULIELMUS D. GEDDES. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GILMORE.**—STORM WARRIORS; or, LIFE-BOAT WORK ON THE GOODWIN SANDS. By the Rev. JOHN GILMORE, M.A., Vicar of St. Luke's, Lower Norwood, Surrey, Author of "The Ramsgate Life-Boat," in "Macmillan's Magazine." Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GLOBE LIBRARY.**—Globe 8vo. Cloth. 3s. 6d. each.
- SHAKESPEARE'S COMPLETE WORKS. Edited by W. G. CLARK, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, Editors of the "Cambridge Shakespeare." With Glossary.
- SPENSER'S COMPLETE WORKS. Edited from the Original Editions and Manuscripts, by R. MORRIS, with a Memoir by J. W. HALES, M.A. With Glossary.
- SIR WALTER SCOTT'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited with a Biographical and Critical Memoir by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE, and copious Notes.
- COMPLETE WORKS OF ROBERT BURNS.—THE POEMS, SONGS, AND LETTERS, edited from the best Printed and Manuscript Authorities. With Glossarial Index, Notes, and a Biographical Memoir by ALEXANDER SMITH.
- ROBINSON CRUSOE. Edited after the Original Editions, with a Biographical Introduction by HENRY KINGSLEY.
- GOLDSMITH'S MISCELLANEOUS WORKS. Edited, with Biographical Introduction by Professor MASSON.

GLOBE LIBRARY--*continued*

POPE'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited, with Notes and Introductory Memoir, by ADOLPHUS WILLIAM WARD, M.A., Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and Professor of History in Owens College, Manchester.

DRYDEN'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited, with a Memoir, Revised Text, and Notes, by W. D. CHRISTIE, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge.

COWPER'S POETICAL WORKS. Edited, with Notes and Biographical Introduction, by Rev. WILLIAM BENHAM, B.D.

MORTE D'ARTHUR.—SIR THOMAS MALORY'S BOOK OF KING ARTHUR AND OF HIS NOBLE KNIGHTS OF THE ROUND TABLE. The original Edition of CAXTON, revised for Modern Use. With an Introduction by Sir EDWARD STRACHEY, Bart.

THE WORKS OF VIRGIL. Rendered into English Prose, with Introductions, Notes, Running Analysis, and an Index. By JAMES LONSDALE, M.A., late Fellow and Tutor of Balliol College, Oxford, and Classical Professor in King's College, London; and SAMUEL LEE, M.A., Latin Lecturer at University College, London.

THE WORKS OF HORACE. Rendered into English Prose, with Introductions, Running Analysis, Notes and Index. By JAMES LONSDALE, M.A., and SAMUEL LEE, M.A.

MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS, Edited, with Introductions, by Professor MASSON.

GOETHE'S REYNARD THE FOX.—Translated into English by A. DOUGLAS AINSLIE. Crown 8vo. *[In the press.]*

GOETHE'S FAUST. Translated into English Verse, with Notes and Preliminary Remarks, by JOHN STUART BLACKIE, F.R.S.E., Emeritus Professor of Greek in the University of Edinburgh. Crown 8vo. 9s.

GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES.—Uniformly printed in 18mo., with Vignette Titles by J. E. MILLAIS, R.A., T. WOOLNER, W. HOLMAN HUNT, SIR NOEL PATON, ANTHONY HUGHES, &c. Engraved on Steel by JEBNS, STODART, and others. Bound in extra cloth. 4s. 6d. each volume.

THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF THE BEST SONGS AND LYRICAL POEMS IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE.

THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND FROM THE BEST POETS. Selected and arranged by COVENTRY PATMORE.

THE BOOK OF PRAISE. From the best English Hymn Writers. Selected and arranged by EARL SELBORNE. *A New and Enlarged Edition.*

THE FAIRY BOOK; the Best Popular Fairy Stories. Selected and rendered anew by the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

THE BALLAD BOOK. A Selection of the Choicest British Ballads Edited by WILLIAM ALLINGHAM.

THE JEST BOOK. The Choicest Anecdotes and Sayings. Selected and arranged by MARK LEMON.

BACON'S ESSAYS AND COLOURS OF GOOD AND EVIL. With Notes and Glossarial Index. By W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS from this World to that which is to come. By JOHN BUNYAN. Large Paper Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

THE SUNDAY BOOK OF POETRY FOR THE YOUNG. Selected and arranged by C. F. ALEXANDER.

A BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS of All Times and All Countries gathered and narrated anew. By the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe."

THE ADVENTURES OF ROBINSON CRUSOE. Edited from the Original Edition by J. W. CLARK, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

THE REPUBLIC OF PLATO. Translated into English, with Notes, by J. LI. DAVIES, M.A. and D. J. VAUGHAN, M.A.

GOLDEN TREASURY SERIES—continued.

THE SONG BOOK. Words and Tunes from the best Poets and Musicians. Selected and arranged by JOHN HULLAH, late Professor of Vocal Music in King's College, London.

LA LYRE FRANÇAISE. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by GUSTAVE MASSON, French Master in Harrow School.

TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. BY AN OLD BOY.

A BOOK OF WORTHIES. Gathered from the Old Histories and written anew by the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." With Vignette.

GUESSES AT TRUTH. By TWO BROTHERS. New Edition.

THE CAVALIER AND HIS LADY. Selections from the Works of the First Duke and Duchess of Newcastle. With an Introductory Essay by EDWARD JENKINS, Author of "Ginx's Baby," &c.

SCOTTISH SONG. A Selection of the Choicest Lyrics of Scotland. Compiled and arranged, with brief Notes, by MARY CARLYLE AITKEN.

DEUTSCHE LYRIK. The Golden Treasury of the best German Lyrical Poems, selected and arranged with Notes and Literary Introduction. By Dr. BUCHHEIM.

ROBERT HERRICK.—SELECTIONS FROM THE LYRICAL POEMS OF. Arranged with Notes by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE.

POEMS OF PLACES. Edited by H. W. LONGFELLOW. England and Wales. Two Vols.

MATTHEW ARNOLD'S SELECTED POEMS.

THE STORY OF THE CHRISTIANS AND MOORS IN SPAIN. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. With a Vignette by HOLMAN HUNT.

LAMB'S TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. Edited, with Preface, by the Rev. ALFRED AINGER, Reader at the Temple.

WORDSWORTH'S SELECT POEMS. Chosen and Edited, with Preface, by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Also a Large Paper Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

SHAKESPEARE'S SONGS AND SONNETS. Edited, with Notes, by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE.

SELECTIONS FROM ADDISON. Edited by JOHN RICHARD GREEN.

SELECTIONS FROM SHELLEY. Edited by STOPFORD A. BROOKE. Also Large Paper Edition. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

POETRY OF BYRON. Chosen and arranged by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Also a Large Paper Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

SIR THOMAS BROWNE'S RELIGIO MEDICI; Letter to a Friend, &c., and Christian Morals. Edited by W. A. GREENHILL, M.D., Oxon.

MOHAMMAD, THE SPEECHES AND TABLE-TALK OF THE PROPHET. Chosen and Translated by STANLEY LANE-POOLE.

WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR, Selections from the Writings of. Arranged and Edited by Professor SIDNEY COLVIN.

COWPER—SELECTIONS FROM COWPER'S POEMS. With an Introduction by Mrs. OLIPHANT.

COWPER.—LETTERS OF WILLIAM COWPER. Edited, with Introduction, by the Rev. W. BENHAM, B.D.

KEATS.—THE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN KEATS. Reprinted from the Original Editions, with Notes by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

LYRICAL POEMS. By ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON, Poet Laureate. Selected and Annotated by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

IN MEMORIAM. By ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON, Poet Laureate. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

- GOLDSMITH.**—MISCELLANEOUS WORKS. Edited with Biographical Introduction, by Professor MASSON. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6*d.*
- VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.** With a Memoir of Goldsmith by Professor MASSON. (Globe Readings Edition.) Globe 8vo. 1s.
- GONE TO TEXAS. LETTERS FROM OUR BOYS.** Edited, with Preface, by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6*d.*
- GRAY.**—THE WORKS OF THOMAS GRAY. Edited by EDMUND GOSSE, Clark Lecturer on English Literature in the University of Cambridge. In Four Vols. Globe 8vo. 20s.
- Vol. I.—POEMS, JOURNALS, and ESSAYS.
 Vol. II.—LETTERS.
 Vol. III.—LETTERS.
 Vol. IV.—NOTES ON ARISTOPHANES: and PLATO.
- GRIMM'S FAIRY TALES.** A Selection from the Household Stories. Translated from the German by LUCY CRANE, and done into Pictures by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GUESSES AT TRUTH.** By TWO BROTHERS. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6*d.*
- HAMERTON.**—Works by P. G. HAMERTON.
- ETCHING AND ETCHERS. Illustrated with Forty-eight new Etchings. Third Edition, revised. Columbian 8vo.
- A PAINTER'S CAMP IN THE HIGHLANDS. Second and Cheaper Edition. One Vol. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- THE INTELLECTUAL LIFE. With Portrait of LEONARDO DA VINCI, etched by LEOPOLD FLAMENG. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6*d.*
- THOUGHTS ABOUT ART. New Edition, Revised, with Notes and Introduction. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6*d.*
- HUMAN INTERCOURSE. Third Thousand. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6*d.*
- HARDY.**—BUT YET A WOMAN. A Novel. By ARTHUR SHERBURN HARDY. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6*d.*
- HARRISON (F.).**—THE CHOICE OF BOOKS; and other Literary Pieces. By FREDERIC HARRISON, Globe 8vo. 6s.
- HAWTHORNE (JULIAN).**—THE LAUGHING MILL; and other Stories. By JULIAN HAWTHORNE. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HEINE.**—SELECTIONS FROM THE POETICAL WORKS OF HEINRICH HEINE. Translated into English. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6*d.*
- A TRIP TO THE BROCKEN. By HEINRICH HEINE. Translated by R. McLINTOCK. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6*d.*
- IDEAS "BUCH LE GRAND" OF THE REISEBILDER OF HEINRICH HEINE, 1826. A Translation by I. B. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6*d.*
- HERRICK (ROBERT).**—SELECTIONS FROM THE LYRICAL POEMS OF. Arranged with Notes by F. T. PALGRAVE. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6*d.*
- HILL.**—Works by OCTAVIA HILL.
- HOMES OF THE LONDON POOR. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo, sewed. 1s.
- OUR COMMON LAND. Consisting of Articles on OPEN SPACES; and on WISE CHARITY. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6*d.*

- HOLLWAY-CALTHROP.—PALADIN AND SARACEN:** Stories from Ariosto. By H. C. HOLLWAY-CALTHROP. With Illustrations by Mrs. ARTHUR LEMON, engraved by O. LACOUR. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HOLMES.—ILLUSTRATED POEMS OF OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.** With numerous Illustrations. 4to. 16s.
- HOMER.—THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER DONE INTO ENGLISH PROSE.** By S. H. BUTCHER, M.A., Professor of Greek in the University of Edinburgh; sometime Fellow and Prælector of University College, Oxford, late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and A. LANG, M.A., late Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. With Steel Vignette. Fifth Edition. Revised and Corrected. With new Introduction and Additional Notes. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE ILIAD OF HOMER.** Translated into English Prose. By ANDREW LANG, M.A., WALTER LEAF, M.A., and ERNEST MYERS, M.A. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- HOOVER AND PHILLIPS.—A MANUAL OF MARKS ON POTTERY AND PORCELAIN.** A Dictionary of Easy Reference. By W. H. HOOVER and W. C. PHILLIPS. With numerous Illustrations. Second Edition, revised. 16mo. 4s. 6d.
- HOPE.—NOTES AND THOUGHTS ON GARDENS AND WOODLANDS.** Written chiefly for Amateurs. By the late FRANCES JANE HOPE, Wardie Lodge, near Edinburgh. Edited by ANNE J. HOPE JOHNSTONE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- HOPKINS.—Works by ELLICE HOPKINS.**
 ROSE TURQUAND. A Novel. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 AUTUMN SWALLOWS: a Book of Lyrics. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- HOPPUS.—A GREAT TREASON: A Story of the War of Independence.** 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- HORACE. WORD FOR WORD FROM HORACE.** The Odes literally versified. By W. T. THORNTON, C.B. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- WORKS OF.** Rendered into English Prose by JAMES LONSDALE, M.A. and SAMUEL LEE, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- HULLAH.—HANNAH TARNE.** A Story for Girls. By M. E. HULLAH, Author of "Mr. Greysmith." With Illustrations. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- HUNT.—TALKS ABOUT ART.** By WILLIAM HUNT. With a Letter by Sir J. E. MILLAIS, Bart., R.A. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- IRVING.—Works by WASHINGTON IRVING.**
 OLD CHRISTMAS. From the Sketch Book. With upwards of 100 Illustrations by RANDOLPH CALDECOTT, engraved by J. D. COOPER. New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth elegant. 6s.
 People's Sixpenny Edition. Illustrated. Medium 4to. 6d.
- BRACEBRIDGE HALL.** With 120 Illustrations by R. CALDECOTT. New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt. 6s.
 People's Sixpenny Edition. Illustrated. Medium 4to. 6d.
- JACKSON.—RAMONA.** A Story. By HELEN JACKSON (H. H.), Author of "Verses," "Bits of Travel" Two Vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.

JAMES.—Works by HENRY JAMES.

- THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 WASHINGTON SQUARE; THE PENSION BEAUREPAS; A BUNDLE OF LETTERS. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE EUROPEANS A Novel. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE AMERICAN. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 DAISY MILLER: AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE: FOUR MEETINGS. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 RODERICK HUDSON. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE; and other Tales. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 FRENCH POETS AND NOVELISTS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 PORTRAITS OF PLACES. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 TALES OF THREE CITIES. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 STORIES REVIVED. Two Series. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.
 THE BOSTONIANS. Three Vols. Crown 8vo. 31s. 6d.

JAMES—NOVELS AND TALES. By HENRY JAMES.

In 18mo, Paper covers, 1s. each volume. Cloth binding, 1s. 6d. each volume, (or complete in case, 21s).

- | | |
|---|--|
| THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY. 3 vols. | THE PENSION BEAUREPAS: THE POINT OF VIEW. 1 vol. |
| RODERICK HUDSON. 2 vols. | DAISY MILLER, A STUDY: FOUR MEETINGS: LONGSTAFF'S MARRIAGE; BENVOLIO. 1 vol. |
| WASHINGTON SQUARE. 1 vol. | THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE: A BUNDLE OF LETTERS; THE DIARY OF A MAN OF FIFTY: EUGENE PICKERING. |
| THE EUROPEANS. 1 vol. | |
| CONFIDENCE. 1 vol. | |
| THE SIEGE OF LONDON: MADAME DE MAUVES. 1 vol. | |
| AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE: | |

JOUBERT.—PENSÉES OF JOUBERT. Selected and Translated with the Original French appended, by HENRY ATTWELL, Knight of the Order of the Oak Crown. Crown 8vo. 5s.

KEARY.—A MEMOIR OF ANNIE KEARY. By her Sister. With a Portrait. Third Thousand. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

KEARY (A.).—Works by ANNIE KEARY.

- CASLE DALY; THE STORY OF AN IRISH HOME THIRTY YEARS AGO. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 JANET'S HOME. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
 CLEMENCY FRANKLYN. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 OLDBURY. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 A YORK AND A LANCASTER ROSE. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 A DOUBTING HEART. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 THE HEROES OF ASGARD. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

KEARY (E.).—Works by ELIZA KEARY.

- THE MAGIC VALLEY; or, PATIENT ANTOINE. With Illustrations by E. V. B. Globe 8vo. gilt. 4s. 6d.
 MEMOIR OF ANNIE KEARY. With a Portrait. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

KEATS.—THE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN KEATS. Reprinted from the Original Editions, with Notes by FRANCIS T. PALGRAVE. 18mo 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series). Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.

KINGSLEY'S (CHARLES) NOVELS AND POEMS.—
EVERSLEY EDITION.

- WESTWARD HO! 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
 TWO YEARS AGO. 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
 HYPATIA. 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
 YEAST. 1 Vol. Globe 8vo. 5s.
 ALTON LOCKE. 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
 HERWARD THE WAKE. 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.
 POEMS. Two Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s.

KINGSLEY.—Works by the Rev. CHARLES KINGSLEY, M.A., late Rector of Eversley, and Canon of Westminster. Collected Edition. 6s each.

POEMS; including the Saint's Tragedy, Andromeda, Songs, Ballads, &c. Complete Collected Edition.

YEAST; a Problem.

ALTON LOCKE. New Edition. With a Prefatory Memoir by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C., and Portrait of the Author.

HYPATIA; or, NEW FOES WITH AN OLD FACE.

GLAUCUS; or, THE WONDERS OF THE SEA-SHORE. With Coloured Illustrations.

WESTWARD HO! or, THE VOYAGES AND ADVENTURES OF SIR AMYAS LEIGH.

THE HEROES; or, GREEK FAIRY TALES FOR MY CHILDREN. With Illustrations.

TWO YEARS AGO.

THE WATER BABIES. A Fairy Tale for a Land Baby. With Illustrations by Sir NOEL PATON, R.S.A., and P. SKELTON.

THE ROMAN AND THE TEUTON. A Series of Lectures delivered before the University of Cambridge. With Preface by Professor MAX MÜLLER.

HERWARD THE WAKE—LAST OF THE ENGLISH.

THE HERMITS.

MADAM HOW AND LADY WHY; or, FIRST LESSONS IN EARTH-LORE FOR CHILDREN.

AT LAST; A CHRISTMAS IN THE WEST INDIES. Illustrated.

PROSE IDYLLS. NEW AND OLD.

PLAYS AND PURITANS; and other HISTORICAL ESSAYS. With Portrait of Sir WALTER RALEIGH.

HISTORICAL LECTURES AND ESSAYS.

SANITARY AND SOCIAL LECTURES AND ESSAYS.

SCIENTIFIC LECTURES AND ESSAYS.

LITERARY AND GENERAL LECTURES.

HEALTH AND EDUCATION. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SELECTIONS FROM SOME OF THE WRITINGS OF THE REV. CHARLES KINGSLEY. Crown 8vo. 6s.

OUT OF THE DEEP. Words for the Sorrowful, from the writings of CHARLES KINGSLEY. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

DAILY THOUGHTS SELECTED FROM THE WRITINGS OF CHARLES KINGSLEY. By HIS WIFE. Crown 8vo. 6s.

THE WATER BABIES; A Fairy Tale for a Land Baby. With One Hundred Illustrations by LINLEY SAMBOURNE. Fcap. 4to. 12s. 6d.

- KINGSLEY (H.).—TALES OF OLD TRAVEL.** Re-narrated by HENRY KINGSLEY. With Eight full-page Illustrations by HUARD. New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, extra gilt. 5s.
- KNOX.—SONGS OF CONSOLATION.** By ISA CRAIG KNOX. Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth extra, gilt edges. 4s. 6d.
- LAMB.—Works by CHARLES LAMB.**
- TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE.** Edited, with Preface, by ALFRED AINGER, M.A. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Globe Readings Edition for Schools. Globe 8vo, 2s.
- ESSAYS OF ELIA.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by ALFRED AINGER, M.A. Globe 8vo 5s.
- POEMS, PLAYS, AND MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS, &c.** Edited by ALFRED AINGER, M.A. Globe 8vo 5s.
- MRS. LEICESTER'S SCHOOL; The Adventures of Ulysses; and other Essays.** Edited by the Rev. ALFRED AINGER, M.A. Globe 8vo. 5s.
- LANDOR (WALTER SAVAGE).—SELECTIONS FROM THE WRITINGS OF WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR.** Arranged and Edited by Professor SIDNEY COLVIN. With Portrait. 18mo. 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series.)
- LAWLESS.—A MILLIONAIRE'S COUSIN.** By the Hon. EMILY LAWLESS, Author of "A Chelsea Householder." Crown 8vo. 6s.
- LECTURES ON ART.—Delivered in Support of the Society for Protection of Ancient Buildings.** By REGD. STUART POOLE, Professor W. B. RICHMOND, E. J. POYNTER, R.A., J. T. MICKLETHWAITE, and WILLIAM MORRIS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- LEMON (MARK).—THE JEST BOOK.** The Choicest Anecdotes and Sayings. Selected and Arranged by MARK LEMON. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- LITTLE PILGRIM, A, IN THE UNSEEN.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LITTLE ESTELLA,** and other FAIRY TALES FOR THE YOUNG. 18mo, cloth extra. 2s. 6d.
- LITTLE SUNSHINE'S HOLIDAY.—**By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." With Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- LORNE.—GUIDO AND LITA: A TALE OF THE RIVIERA.** A Poem. By the MARQUIS OF LORNE. Third Edition. Small 4to, cloth elegant. With Illustrations. 7s. 6d.
- LOWELL.—COMPLETE POETICAL WORKS OF JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.** With Portrait, engraved by JEENS. 18mo, cloth extra. 4s. 6d.
- MACLAREN.—THE FAIRY FAMILY.** A Series of Ballads and Metrical Tales illustrating the Fairy Mythology of Europe. By ARCHIBALD MACLAREN. With Frontispiece, Illustrated Title, and Vignette. Crown 8vo, gilt. 5s.
- MACMILLAN.—MEMOIR OF DANIEL MACMILLAN.** By THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. With a Portrait engraved on Steel by C. H. JEENS, from a Painting by LOWES DICKINSON. Fifth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. Popular Edition, Paper Covers, 1s.

MACMILLAN'S BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG.—In Globe 8vo, cloth elegant. Illustrated, 2s. 6d. each :—

WANDERING WILLIE. By the Author of "Conrad the Squirrel." With a Frontispiece by Sir NOEL PATON.

THE WHITE RAT, AND OTHER STORIES. By LADY BARKER. With Illustrations by W. J. HENNESSY.

PANSIE'S FLOUR BIN. By the Author of "When I was a Little Girl." With Illustrations by ADRIAN STOKES.

MILLY AND OLLY; or, A Holiday among the Mountains. By Mrs. T. H. WARD. With Illustrations by Mrs. ALMA TADEMA.

THE HEROES OF ASGARD; Tales from Scandinavian Mythology. By A. and E. KEARY.

WHEN I WAS A LITTLE GIRL. By the Author of "St. Olave's," "Nine Years Old," &c.

NINE YEARS OLD. By the Author of "When I was a Little Girl."

THE STORY OF A FELLOW SOLDIER. By FRANCES AWDRY. (A Life of Bishop Patteson for the Young.) With Preface by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE.

AGNES HOPETOUN'S SCHOOLS AND HOLIDAYS. By Mrs. OLIPHANT.

RUTH AND HER FRIENDS. A Story for Girls.

THE RUNAWAY. By the Author of "Mrs. Jerningham's Journal."

OUR YEAR. A Child's Book in Prose and Verse. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

LITTLE SUNSHINE'S HOLIDAY. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

A STOREHOUSE OF STORIES. Edited by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." Two Vols.

HANNAH TARNE. By MARY E. HULIAH. With Illustrations by W. J. HENNESSY.

By Mrs. Molesworth.

With Illustrations by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.

"CARROTS"; JUST A LITTLE BOY.

A CHRISTMAS CHILD. THE TAPESTRY ROOM.

GRANDMOTHER DEAR. THE CUCKOO CLOCK. TELL ME A STORY. ROSY.

MACMILLAN'S MAGAZINE.—Published Monthly. Price 1s. Vols. I. to LII. are now ready. Medium 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

MACMILLAN'S POPULAR NOVELS.—In Crown 8vo, cloth. Price 6s. each Volume:—

By William Black.

A PRINCESS OF THULE.

MADCAP VIOLET.

THE MAID OF KILLEENA; and other Tales.

THE STRANGE ADVENTURES OF A PHAETON. Illustrated.

GREEN PASTURES AND PICCADILLY.

MACLEOD OF DARE. Illustrated.

WHITE WINGS. A Yachting Romance.

THE BEAUTIFUL WRETCH:

THE FOUR MAC NICOLS:

THE PUPIL OF AURELIUS.

SHANDON BELLS.

YOLANDE.

JUDITH SHAKESPEARE.

THE WISE WOMEN OF INVERNESS; A Tale; and other Miscellaneous.

By Charles Kingsley.

TWO YEARS AGO.

"WESTWARD HO!"

ALTON LOCKE. With Portrait.

HYPATIA.

YEAST.

HEREWARD THE WAKE.

MACMILLAN'S POPULAR NOVELS—*continued.*

By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman."

THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY Illustrated.	AGATHA'S HUSBAND. Illustrated.
MY MOTHER AND I. Illustrated.	OLIVE. Illustrated.
THE OGILVIES. Illustrated.	MISS TOMMY. A Mediæval Romance. Illustrated.

By Charlotte M. Yonge.

THE HEIR OF REDCLYFFE. With Illustrations.	THE DOVE IN THE EAGLE'S NEST. Illustrated.
HEARTSEASE. With Illustrations.	THE CAGED LION. Illustrated.
THE DAISY CHAIN. With Illustrations.	THE CHAPLET OF PEARLS. Illustrated.
THE TRIAL: More Links in the Daisy Chain. With Illustrations.	LADY HESTER, and THE DANVERS PAPERS. Illustrated.
HOPES AND FEARS. Illustrated.	THE THREE BRIDES. Illustrated.
DYNEVOR TERRACE. With Illustrations.	MAGNUM BONUM. Illustrated.
MY YOUNG ALCIDES. Illustrated.	LOVE AND LIFE. Illustrated.
THE PILLARS OF THE HOUSE. Two Vols. Illustrated.	UNKNOWN TO HISTORY. Illustrated.
CLEVER WOMAN OF THE FAMILY. Illustrated.	STRAY PEARLS. Illustrated.
THE YOUNG STEPMOTHER. Illustrated.	THE ARMOURER'S PRENTICES. Illustrated.

By Frances H. Burnett.

HAWORTH'S "LOUISIANA" and "THAT LASS O' LOWRIE'S." Two Stories. Illustrated.
--

By Annie Keary.

CASTLE DALY. OLDBURY. CLEMENCY FRANKLYN.	A YORK AND A LANCASTER ROSE. A DOUBTING HEART.
--	---

By Henry James.

THE EUROPEANS. THE AMERICAN. DAISY MILLER: AN INTERNATIONAL EPISODE: FOUR MEETINGS. RODERICK HUDSON.	THE MADONNA OF THE FUTURE, and other Tales. WASHINGTON SQUARE: THE PENSION BEAUREPAS: A BUNDLE OF LETTERS. THE PORTRAIT OF A LADY. STORIES REVIVED. Two Series. 6s. each.
---	---

By Mrs. Oliphant.

HESTER. 7 THE WIZARD'S SON.	A BELEAGUERED CITY. SIR TOM.
--------------------------------	---------------------------------

MACMILLAN'S POPULAR NOVELS—continued.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. | BENGAL PEASANT LIFE. By |
| TOM BROWN AT OXFORD. | LAL BEHARI DAY. |
| THE FOOL OF QUALITY. By | VIRGIN SOIL. By TOURGÉNIEF. |
| H. BROOKE. | VIDA. The Study of a Girl. By |
| REALMAH. By the Author of | AMY DUNSMUIR. |
| "Friends in Council." | MISS BRETHERTON. By Mrs. |
| ROSE TURQUAND. By ELLICE | HUMPHRY WARD. |
| HOPKINS. | JILL. By E. A. DILLWYN. |
| OLD SIR DOUGLAS. By the | BETHESDA. By BARBARA ELBON |
| Hon. Mrs. NORTON. | A MILLIONAIRE'S COUSIN. By |
| A FAMILY AFFAIR. By HUGH | the Hon. EMILY LAWLESS. |
| CONWAY. | MITCHELHURST PLACE. By |
| JOHN INGLESANT. A Romance. | MARGARET VELEY. |
| By J. H. SHORTHOUSE. | THE STORY OF CATHERINE. |
| THE LAUGHING MILL; and other | By ASHFORD OWEN. |
| Tales. By JULIAN HAWTHORNE. | ZOROASTER. By F. MARION |
| THE HARBOUR BAR. | CRAWFORD. |

MACMILLAN'S TWO SHILLING NOVELS:—

By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman,"

- | | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| THE OGILVIES. | AGATHA'S HUSBAND. |
| THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY. | TWO MARRIAGES. |
| OLIVE. | By Mrs. Oliphant. |
| THE CURATE IN CHARGE. | HE THAT WILL NOT WHEN |
| A SON OF THE SOIL. | HE MAY. |
| YOUNG MUSGRAVE. | |

By Mrs. Macquoid.

PATTY.

By George Fleming.

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------|
| A NILE NOVEL. | MIRAGE. |
| THE HEAD OF MEDUSA. | VESTIGIA. |
| HOGAN, M.P. | By the Author of "Hogan, M.P." |
| THE HONOURABLE MISS FER- | FLITTERS, TATTERS, AND |
| RARD. | THE COUNSELLOR: WEEDS, |
| | AND OTHER SKETCHES. |
| | CHRISTY CAREW. |

By Annie Keary.

JANET'S HOME.

A SLIP IN THE FENS.

MACMILLAN'S ONE SHILLING VOLUMES:—

Crown 8vo, sewed, 1s. each.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| MEMOIR OF DANIEL MACMIL- | HOMES OF THE LONDON |
| LAN. By THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. | POOR. By OCTAVIA HILL. |
| LOUISIANA. By FRANCES HODG- | |
| SON BURNETT, Author of "That | CHARLEY KINGSTON'S AUNT. |
| Lass o' Lowrie's," &c. | A Study of Medical Life and Expe- |
| CHARLES GEORGE GORDON. | rience. By PEN OLIVER, F.R.C.S. |
| A Sketch. By REGINALD H. | Popular Edition. |
| BARNES, Vicar of Heavitree, and | |
| CHARLES E. BROWN, Major R.A. | HINTS TO HOUSEWIVES on |
| With Facsimile Letter. | several Points, particularly on the |
| A NYHOW STORIES FOR | Preparation of Economical and |
| CHILDREN. By Mrs. W. K. | Tasteful Dishes. By Mrs. FREDER- |
| CLIFFORD, With Illustrations by | RICK. |
| DOROTHY TENNANT. | |

- MACQUOID.**—**PATTY.** New Edition. By **KATHARINE S. MACQUOID.** Globe 8vo. 2s.
- MADOC.**—**THE STORY OF MELICENT.** By **FAYR MADOC.** Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MAGUIRE.**—**YOUNG PRINCE MARIGOLD, AND OTHER FAIRY STORIES.** By the late **JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE, M.P.** Illustrated by **S. E. WALLER.** Globe 8vo, gilt. 4s. 6d.
- MAHAFFY.**—Works by **J. P. MAHAFFY, M.A.** Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin:—
SOCIAL LIFE IN GREECE FROM HOMER TO MENANDER. Fifth Edition, enlarged, with New Chapter on Greek Art. Crown 8vo. 9s.
RAMBLES AND STUDIES IN GREECE. Illustrated. Second Edition, revised and enlarged, with Map. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
THE DECAY OF MODERN PREACHING. An Essay. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MALET.**—**MRS. LORINER.** A Novel. By **LUCAS MALET.** Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MASSON (GUSTAVE).**—**LA LYRE FRANÇAISE.** Selected and arranged with Notes. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- MASSON (Mrs.).**—**THREE CENTURIES OF ENGLISH POETRY:** being selections from Chaucer to Herrick, with Introductions and Notes by **Mrs. MASSON** and a general Introduction by Professor **MASSON.** Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MASSON (Professor).**—Works by **DAVID MASSON, M.A.,** Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh.
WORDSWORTH, SHELLEY, KEATS, AND OTHER ESSAYS. Crown 8vo. 5s.
CHATTERTON: A Story of the Year 1770. Crown 8vo. 5s.
THE THREE DEVILS: LUTHER'S, MILTON'S AND GOETHE'S; and other Essays. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- MAZINI.**—**IN THE GOLDEN SHELL: A Story of Palermo.** By **LINDA MAZINI.** With Illustrations. Globe 8vo, cloth gilt. 4s. 6d.
- MEREDITH.**—**POEMS AND LYRICS OF THE JOY OF EARTH.** By **GEORGE MEREDITH.** Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- MILTON'S POETICAL WORKS.** Edited with Text collated from the best Authorities, with Introductions and Notes, by **DAVID MASSON.** With three Portraits engraved by **JEENS.** fcap. 8vo Edition. Three Vols. 15s. (Globe Edition.) By the same Editor. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MISS TOMMY.** A Mediæval Romance. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." Illustrated by **F. NOEL PATON.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MITFORD (A. B.).**—**TALES OF OLD JAPAN.** By **A. B. MITFORD,** Second Secretary to the British Legation in Japan. With Illustrations drawn and cut on Wood by Japanese Artists. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- MIZ MAZE, THE; OR, THE WINKWORTH PUZZLE.** A Story in Letters by Nine Authors. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 The following Writers contribute to the Volume:—Miss Frances Awdry, Miss M. Bramston, Miss Christabel R. Coleridge, Miss A. E. Anderson Morfhead, Miss C. M. Yonge, Miss F. M. Peard, Miss Mary S. Lee, Miss Eleanor Price, and Miss Florence Wilford.
- MOHAMMAD, SPEECHES AND TABLE-TALK OF THE PROPHET.** Chosen and Translated by **STANLEY LANE-POOLE.** 18mo 4s. 6d. (Golden Treasury Series.)

- MOLESWORTH.**—Works by Mrs. MOLESWORTH (ENNIS GRAHAM).
US: AN OLD-FASHIONED STORY. With Illustrations by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
TWO LITTLE WAIFS. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
ROSY. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
SUMMER STORIES FOR BOYS AND GIRLS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
THE ADVENTURES OF HERR BABY. With Twelve full-page Pictures by WALTER CRANE. Globe 4to. 6s.
GRANDMOTHER DEAR. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
THE TAPESTRY ROOM. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
A CHRISTMAS CHILD. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
CHRISTMAS-TREE LAND. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
TELL ME A STORY. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
"CARROTS": JUST A LITTLE BOY. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
THE CUCKOO CLOCK. Illustrated by WALTER CRANE. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- MORLEY.**—**THE COLLECTED WORKS OF JOHN MORLEY.** A New Edition. Now Publishing Monthly. In 8 vols. Globe 8vo. 5s. each.
VOLTAIRE. One Vol. [*Ready.*]
ROUSSEAU. Two Vols. [*Ready.*]
DIDEROT AND THE ENCYCLOPÆDISTS. Two Vols. [*March.*]
- ON COMPROMISE.** New and Revised Edition. [*April.*]
MISCELLANIES. Two Vols. [*May.*]
- MORTE D'ARTHUR.**—**SIR THOMAS MALORY'S BOOK OF KING ARTHUR AND OF HIS NOBLE KNIGHTS OF THE ROUND TABLE.** (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- MOULTON.**—**SWALLOW FLIGHTS.** Poems by LOUISE CHANDLER MOULTON. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- MOULTRIE.**—**POEMS** by JOHN MOULTRIE. Complete Edition. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. each.
 Vol. I. **MY BROTHER'S GRAVE, DREAM OF LIFE, &c.** With Memoir by the Rev. Prebendary COLERIDGE.
 Vol. II. **LAYS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH,** and other Poems. With notices of the Rectors of Rugby, by M. H. BLOXHAM, F.R.A.S.
- MRS. GANDER'S STORY.** By H. A. H. With Twenty-four Full-page Illustrations by N. HUXLEY. Demy oblong. 3s. 6d.
- MUDIE.**—**STRAY LEAVES.** By C. E. MUDIE. New Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. Contents:—"His and Mine"—"Night and Day"—"One of Many," &c.
- MURRAY.**—**ROUND ABOUT FRANCE.** By E. C. GRENVILLE MURRAY. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- MURRAY.**—**AUNT RACHEL: A Rustic Sentimental Comedy.** By J. D. CHRISTIE MURRAY, Author of "Joseph's Coat." 2 Vols. Globe 8vo. 12s.
- MUSIC.**—**A DICTIONARY OF MUSIC AND MUSICIANS (A.D. 1450-1886).** By Eminent Writers, English and Foreign. With Illustrations and Woodcuts. Edited by Sir GEORGE GROVE, D.C.L., Director of the Royal College of Music. 8vo. Parts I. to XIV., XIX. to XXI., 3s. 6d. each. Parts XV. and XVI., 7s. Part XVII. and XVIII., 7s.
- | | |
|---|---|
| Vols. I., II., and III. 8vo. 21s. each. | Vol. II.— IMPROPERIA to PLAIN SONG. |
| Vol. I.— A to IMPROMPTU. | Vol. III.— PLANCHE to SUMER IS ICUMEN IN. |
- Cloth cases for binding Vols. I., II., and III., 1s. each.

MYERS (ERNEST).—Works by ERNEST MYERS, M.A.

THE PURITANS. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

POEMS. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE EXTANT ODES OF PINDAR. Translated into English, with Introduction and short Notes, by ERNEST MYERS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.

THE JUDGMENT OF PROMETHEUS, AND OTHER POEMS. Extra Fcap. 8vo. [Immediately.]

MYERS (F. W. H.).—Works by F. W. H. MYERS, M.A.

ST. PAUL. A Poem. New Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE RENEWAL OF YOUTH, and other Poems. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ESSAYS. 2 Vols. I. Classical. II. Modern. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. each

WORDSWORTH (English Men of Letters Series). Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

NADAL.—ESSAYS AT HOME AND ELSEWHERE. By E. S. NADAL. Crown 8vo. 6s.**NINE YEARS OLD.**—By the Author of "St. Olave's," "When I was a Little Girl," &c. Illustrated by FRÖLICH. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.**NOEL.**—BEATRICE, AND OTHER POEMS, By the Hon. RODEN NOEL. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.**NORTON.**—Works by the Hon. Mrs. NORTON.

THE LADY OF LA GARAYE. With Vignette and Frontispiece. Eighth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

OLD SIR DOUGLAS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

OLIPHANT.—Works by Mrs. OLIPHANT.

THE LITERARY HISTORY OF ENGLAND in the end of the Eighteenth and beginning of the Nineteenth Century. Cheaper Issue. With a New Preface. 3 Vols. Demy 8vo. 21s.

AGNES HOPETOUN'S SCHOOLS AND HOLIDAYS. New Edition, with Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE WIZARD'S SON. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

HESTER: a Story of Contemporary Life. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

SIR TOM. Crown 8vo. 6s.

A SON OF THE SOIL. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

THE CURATE IN CHARGE. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

YOUNG MUSGRAVE. Cheaper Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

HE THAT WILL NOT WHEN HE MAY. Cheaper Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.

A COUNTRY GENTLEMAN. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. 31s. 6d. [In the press.]

THE MAKERS OF FLORENCE: Dante, Giotto, Savonarola, and their City. With Illustrations from Drawings by Professor Delamotte, and a Steel Portrait of Savonarola, engraved by C. H. JEENS. New and Cheaper Edition with Preface. Crown 8vo. Cloth extra. 10s. 6d.

THE BELEAGUERED CITY. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

DRESS. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. [Art at Home Series.]

OLIVER (PEN).—CHARLEY KINGSTON'S AUNT. By PEN OLIVER, F.R.C.S. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s.**OUR YEAR.** A Child's Book, in Prose and Verse. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." Illustrated by CLARENCE DOBELL. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.**OWEN.**—THE STORY OF CATHERINE. By the Author of "A Lost Love" (ASHFORD OWEN). Crown 8vo. 6s.

- PALGRAVE.**—Works by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE, M.A., Professor of Poetry in the University of Oxford, late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford.
- THE FIVE DAYS' ENTERTAINMENTS AT WENTWORTH GRANGE.** A Book for Children. With Illustrations by ARTHUR HUGHES, and Engraved Title-Page by JEENS. Small 4to, cloth extra. 6s.
- LYRICAL POEMS.** Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- ORIGINAL HYMNS.** Third Edition, enlarged 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- VISIONS OF ENGLAND:** being a series of Lyrical Poems on Leading Events and Persons in English History. With a Preface and Notes. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- GOLDEN TREASURY OF THE BEST SONGS AND LYRICS.** Edited by F. T. PALGRAVE. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- SHAKESPEARE'S SONNETS AND SONGS.** Edited by F. T. PALGRAVE. With Vignette Title by JEENS. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- THE CHILDREN'S TREASURY OF LYRICAL POETRY.** Selected and arranged with Notes by F. T. PALGRAVE. 18mo. 2s. 6d. And in Two Parts, 1s. each.
- HERRICK: SELECTIONS FROM THE LYRICAL POEMS.** With Notes. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- LYRICAL POEMS.** By ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON, Poet Laureate. Selected and Annotated. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- THE POETICAL WORKS OF JOHN KEATS.** Reprinted from the Original Editions. With Notes. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- PANSIE'S FLOUR BIN.** By the Author of "When I was a Little Girl," "St. Olave's," &c. Illustrated by ADRIAN STOKES. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- PARKER.**—**THE NATURE OF THE FINE ARTS.** By H. PARKER, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PATER.**—Works by WALTER PATER, Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford:
- THE RENAISSANCE.** Studies in Art and Poetry. Second Edition, Revised, with Vignette engraved by C. H. JEENS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- MARIUS, THE EPICUREAN: His Sensations and Ideas.** Second and Cheaper Edition. Two Vols. 8vo. 12s.
- PATMORE.**—**THE CHILDREN'S GARLAND,** from the Best Poets. Selected and arranged by COVENTRY PATMORE. New Edition. With Illustrations by J. LAWSON. (Golden Treasury Edition.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Globe Readings Edition for Schools, Globe 8vo, 2s.
- PEEL.**—**ECHOES FROM HOREB, AND OTHER POEMS.** By EDMUND PEEL, Author of "An Ancient City," &c. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- PEOPLE'S EDITIONS.** Profusely Illustrated, medium 4to, 6d. each; or complete in One Vol., cloth, 3s.
- TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS.** By an Old Boy.
- WATERTON'S WANDERINGS IN SOUTH AMERICA.**
- WASHINGTON IRVING'S OLD CHRISTMAS.**
- WASHINGTON IRVING'S BRACEBRIDGE HALL.**
- PHILLIPS (S. K.).**—**ON THE SEABOARD;** and other Poems. By SUSAN K. PHILLIPS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- PINDAR.**—**THE EXTANT ODES OF PINDAR.** Translated into English, with Introduction and short Notes, by ERNEST MYERS, M.A., late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- PLATO.**—**THE REPUBLIC OF.** Translated into English with Notes by J. LL. DAVIES, M.A., and D. J. VAUGHAN, M.A. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

- POEMS OF PLACES**—(ENGLAND AND WALES). Edited by H. W. LONGFELLOW. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- POETS (ENGLISH)**.—SELECTIONS, with Critical Introduction by various writers, and a general Introduction by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Edited by T. H. WARD, M.A. Four Vols. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.
- Vol. I. CHAUCER TO DONNE.
 Vol. II. BEN JONSON TO DRYDEN.
 Vol. III. ADDISON TO BLAKE.
 Vol. IV. WORDSWORTH TO ROSSETTI.
- POOLE**.—PICTURES OF COTTAGE LIFE IN THE WEST OF ENGLAND. By MARGARET E. POOLE. New and Cheaper Edition. With Frontispiece by R. FARREN. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- POPE**.—POETICAL WORKS OF. Edited with Notes and Introductory Memoir by ADOLPHUS WILLIAM WARD, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- POPULATION OF AN OLD PEAR TREE**. From the French of E. VAN BRUYSSSEL. Edited by the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." With Illustrations by BECKER. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, gilt. 4s. 6d.
- POTTER**.—LANCASHIRE MEMORIES. By LOUISA POTTER. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- PUSHKIN**.—EUGÈNE ONÉGUINE. A Romance of Russian Life in Verse. By ALEXANDER PUSHKIN. Translated from the Russian by Lieut.-Col. SPALDING. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- REALMAH**.—By the Author of "Friends in Council." Crown 8vo. 6s.
- REED**.—MEMOIR OF SIR CHARLES REED. By His Son, CHARLES E. B. REED, M.A. With a Portrait. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ROBINSON CRUSOE**. Edited, with Biographical Introduction, by HENRY KINGSLEY. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.—Golden Treasury Edition. Edited by J. W. CLARK, M.A. 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- ROPES**.—POEMS. By ARTHUR REED ROPES. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- ROSS**.—A MISGUIDIT LASSIE. By PERCY ROSS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- ROSSETTI**.—Works by CHRISTINA ROSSETTI.
- POEMS. Complete Edition, containing "Goblin Market," "The Prince's Progress," &c. With Four Illustrations by D. G. ROSSETTI. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- A PAGEANT, AND OTHER POEMS. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- SPEAKING LIKENESSES. Illustrated by ARTHUR HUGHES. Crown 8vo, gilt edges. 4s. 6d.
- ROSSETTI (D.G.)**.—DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI: a Record and a Study. By WILLIAM SHARP. With an Illustration after Dante Gabriele Rossetti. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- RUNAWAY, THE**. By the Author of "Mrs. Jerminham's Journal." With Illustrations. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- RUTH AND HER FRIENDS**. A Story for Girls. With a Frontispiece. New Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- ST. JOHNSTON**.—Works by ALFRED ST. JOHNSTON:
- CAMPING AMONG CANNIBALS. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- CHARLIE ASGARDE. A Tale of Adventure. A Story for Boys. Crown 8vo. 5s.

- SCOTT (SIR WALTER).—POETICAL WORKS OF.** Edited with a Biographical and Critical Memoir by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL; and THE LADY OF THE LAKE.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. Globe 8vo. 1s. (Globe Readings for Schools.)
- MARMION; and THE LORD OF THE ISLES.** By the same Editor. Globe 8vo. 1s. (Globe Readings for Schools.)
- SCOTTISH SONG.—A SELECTION OF THE CHOICEST LYRICS OF SCOTLAND.** By MARY CARLYLE AITKEN. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- SCOURING OF THE WHITE HORSE; OR, THE LONG VACATION RAMBLE OF A LONDON CLERK.** By the Author of "Tom Brown's School Days." Illustrated by DOYLE. Imp. 16mo. Cloth gilt. 5s.
- SEELEY.—THE EXPANSION OF ENGLAND.** Two Courses of Lectures. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Cambridge, Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, &c. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- SELBORNE (EARL).—THE BOOK OF PRAISE.** From the best English Hymn writer. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- SERMONS OUT OF CHURCH.** By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." Crown 8vo. 6s.
- SHAKESPEARE.—The Works of WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.** Cambridge Edition. Edited by W. GEORGE CLARK, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. Nine Vols. 8vo, cloth.
- SHAKESPEARE'S COMPLETE WORKS.** Edited, by W. G. CLARK, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SHAKESPEARE'S SONGS AND SONNETS.** Edited, with Notes, by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.
- SHAKESPEARE.—CHARLES LAMB'S TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE.** Edited, with Preface, by Rev. A. AINGER. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Globe Readings Edition for Schools, Globe 8vo, 2s.
- SHELLEY.—POEMS OF SHELLEY.** Edited by STOFFORD A. BROOKE, (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Also a fine Edition printed on hand-made paper. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- SHORTHOUSE.—Works by J. H. SHORTHOUSE.**
- JOHN INGLESANT; A ROMANCE.** Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE LITTLE SCHOOLMASTER MARK.** A Spiritual Romance. In Two Parts. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each; or complete in one volume, 4s. 6d.
- SKRINE.—UNDER TWO QUEENS.** Lyrics written for the Tercentenary Festival of the Founding of Uppingham School. By JOHN HUNTLEY SKRINE, Author of "Uppingham by the Sea," &c. Crown 8vo. 3s.
- SLIP IN THE FENS, A.**—New and Popular Edition. Globe 8vo. 2s.
- SMITH.—POEMS.** By CATHERINE BARNARD SMITH. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- SMITH.—THREE ENGLISH STATESMEN.** A Course of Lectures on the Political History of England. By GOLDWIN SMITH. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- SONG BOOK, WORDS AND TUNES FROM THE BEST POETS AND MUSICIANS.** Selected and arranged by JOHN HULLAH. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

- SOPHOCLES.**—**OEDIPUS THE KING.** Translated from the Greek of Sophocles into English Verse by E. D. A. MORHEAD, M.A., late Fellow of New College, Oxford, Assistant Master at Winchester College. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- SPENSER.**—**COMPLETE WORKS OF.** Edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D., with a Memoir by J. W. HALES, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- STANLEY.**—Addresses and Sermons delivered during a Visit to the United States and Canada in 1878. By ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D.D., late Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- STEPHEN (C. E.).**—**THE SERVICE OF THE POOR;** being an Inquiry into the Reasons for and against the Establishment of Religious Sisterhoods for Charitable Purposes. By CAROLINE EMILIA STEPHEN. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- STEPHENS (J. B.).**—**CONVICT ONCE:** and other Poems. By J. BRUNTON STEPHENS. New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- TANNER.**—**THE ABBOT'S FARM:** or, PRACTICE WITH SCIENCE. By HENRY TANNER, M.R.A.C., F.C.S., late Professor of Principles of Agriculture in the Royal Agricultural College; Examiner in the Principles of Agriculture under the Government Department of Science. Author of "First Principles of Agriculture," &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- TENNYSON.**—Works by ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON, D.C.L., Poet Laureate. COMPLETE WORKS. New and Revised Edition, with New Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- COMPLETE WORKS. An Edition for Schools. In Four Parts. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.
- COLLECTED WORKS. In Seven Volumes. Fcap. 8vo. 5s. each.
(A limited number of copies are printed on Hand-made Paper. This Edition is sold *only in Sets*, price £3 13s. 6d.)
- Vol. I. EARLY POEMS.
Vol. II. LUCRETIVS: and other POEMS.
Vol. III. IDYLLS OF THE KING.
Vol. IV. THE PRINCESS: and MAUD.
Vol. V. ENOCH ARDEN: and IN MEMORIAM.
Vol. VI. QUEEN MARY: and HAROLD.
Vol. VII. BALLADS: and other POEMS.
- LYRICAL POEMS.** Selected and Annotated by FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.
- IN MEMORIAM.** 18mo. 4s. 6d. Large Paper Edition. 8vo. 9s.
- THE TENNYSON BIRTHDAY BOOK.** Edited by EMILY SHAKESPEAR. In two sizes. (1) Extra Fcap. 8vo Edition on Hand-made Paper with red lines. 5s.
(2) 14mo. 2s. 6d.
- THE ORIGINAL EDITIONS.** Fcap. 8vo. :—
- POEMS. 6s.
MAUD: and other POEMS. 3s. 6d.
THE PRINCESS. 3s. 6d.
IDYLLS OF THE KING. (Collected.) 6s.
ENOCH ARDEN: &c. 3s. 6d.
THE HOLY GRAIL: and other POEMS. 4s. 6d.
IN MEMORIAM. 4s.
BALLADS: and other POEMS. 5s.
HAROLD: a Drama. 6s.
QUEEN MARY: a Drama. 6s.
THE CUP: and the FALCON. 5s.
BECKET. 6s.
TIRESIAS: and other POEMS. 6s.

MESSRS. MACMILLAN & Co. have also the following Editions of Lord Tennyson's Works as issued by Messrs. Kegan Paul :—

The Imperial Library Edition. Svo. 10s. 6d. each :—

The Princess : and other Poems.
In Memoriam : and Maud.
Queen Mary : and Harold.

The Author's Edition. Crown Svo :—

Early Poems : and English Idylls. 6s.
Locksley Hall : Lucretius : and other Poems. 6s.
Idylls of the King (complete). 7s. 6d.
The Princess : and Maud. 6s.
Enoch Arden : and In Memoriam. 6s.
Queen Mary : and Harold. 7s.
The Lover's Tale : Ballads and other Poems. 5s.

The Cabinet Edition. Fcap Svo. 2s. 6d. each :—

Early Poems.
Locksley Hall : &c.
Lucretius : and other Poems.
Idylls of the King. Vol .
Idylls of the King. Vol. II.
Queen Mary.
Harold.
The Lover's Tale : Ballads : and other Poems.

The Shilling Volume Edition. 18mo. 1s. each :—

Maud.
Queen Mary.
Harold.
The Lover's Tale : Ballads : &c.

The Royal Edition. One Vol. Royal Svo. 16s.

Selections from Tennyson's Works. Square Svo. 3s. 6d.

Selections from Tennyson's Works. Gilt. Square Svo. 4s.

Songs from Tennyson's Writings. Square Svo. 2s. 6d.

TENNYSON'S "IN MEMORIAM": ITS PURPOSE AND ITS STRUCTURE. A Study. By JOHN F. GENUING. Crown Svo. 5s.

- THIRTY YEARS.**—BEING POEMS NEW AND OLD. By the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman." New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THROUGH THE RANKS TO A COMMISSION.**—*New and Cheaper Edition.* Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS.** By AN OLD BOY. With Seven Illustrations by A. HUGHES and SYDNEY HALL. Crown 8vo. 6s.; Golden Treasury Edition. 4s. 6d.; People's Edition. 2s. People's Sixpenny Illustrated Edition. Medium 4to. 6d.
- TOM BROWN AT OXFORD.** New Edition. With Illustrations Crown 8vo. 6s.
- TOURGÉNIEF.**—VIRGIN SOIL. By I. TOURGÉNIEF. Translated by ASHTON W. DILKE. Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- TRENCH.**—Works by R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D. (For other Works by this Author, see THEOLOGICAL, HISTORICAL, and PHILOSOPHICAL CATALOGUES.)
- POEMS. Collected and arranged anew. Two Vols. Globe 8vo. 10s. Popular One Volume Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- HOUSEHOLD BOOK OF ENGLISH POETRY. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D. Fourth Edition, revised. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- SACRED LATIN POETRY, Chiefly Lyrical. Selected and arranged for Use. By R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D. Third Edition, Corrected and Improved. Fcap. 8vo. 7s.
- TURNER.**—COLLECTED SONNETS, OLD AND NEW. By CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- TYRWHITT.**—OUR SKETCHING CLUB. Letters and Studies on Landscape Art. By the Rev. R. ST. JOHN TYRWHITT, M.A. With an Authorised Reproduction of the Lessons and Woodcuts in Professor Ruskin's "Elements of Drawing." New Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- VELEY.**—MITCHELHURST PLACE. By MARGARET VELEY, Author of "For Percival." New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- VIRGIL.**—THE WORKS OF. Rendered into English Prose. By JAMES LONSDALE, M.A., and SAMUEL LEE, M.A. (Globe Edition.) Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- VIRGIL.**—THE AENEID. Translated into English Prose by J. W. MACKAIL, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- VOICES CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS.** A Novel. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

WARD.—ENGLISH POETS. Selections, with Critical Introduction by various writers, and a general Introduction by MATTHEW ARNOLD. Edited by T. H. WARD, M.A. Four Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

Vol. I. CHAUCER TO DONNE.

Vol. II BEN JONSON TO DRYDEN

Vol. III. ADDISON TO BLAKE.

Vol. IV. WORDSWORTH TO ROSSETTI.

WARD (SAMUEL).—LYRICAL RECREATIONS. By SAMUEL WARD. Fcap. 8vo. 6s.

WARD (MRS. HUMPHRY).—Works by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD:

MILLY AND OLLY; or, a Holiday among the Mountains. Illustrated by Mrs. ALMA TADEMA. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

MISS BRETHERTON. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WEBSTER.—Works by AUGUSTA WEBSTER.

DRAMATIC STUDIES. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

A WOMAN SOLD, AND OTHER POEMS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

PORTRAITS. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE AUSPICIOUS DAY. A Dramatic Poem. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

YU-PE-YA'S LUTE. A Chinese Tale in English Verse. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

A HOUSEWIFE'S OPINIONS. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

A BOOK OF RHYME. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

DAFFODIL AND THE CROAXAXICANS. A Romance of History. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WHEN I WAS A LITTLE GIRL. By the Author of "St. Olaves." Illustrated by L. FRÖLICH. Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d.

WHEN PAPA COMES HOME: The Story of Tip, Tap, Toe. By the Author of "Nine Years Old," "Pansie's Flour Bin," &c. With Illustrations by W. J. HENNESSY. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

WHITTIER.—JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER'S POETICAL WORKS Complete Edition, with Portrait engraved by C. H. JENNS. 18mo. 4s. 6d.

WILBRAHAM.—THE SERE AND YELLOW LEAF: Thoughts and Recollections for Old and Young. By FRANCES W. WILBRAHAM, Author of "Streets and Lanes of a City." With a Preface by the Right Rev. W. WALSHAM HOW, D.D., Bishop of Bedford, Suffragan of London. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

WILLOUGHBY.—FAIRY GUARDIANS. A Book for the Young. By F. WILLOUGHBY. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, gilt. 5s.

WILLS.—MELCHOIR: A Poem. By W. G. WILLS, Author of "Charles I.," "Olivia," &c., Writer of "Claudian." Crown 8vo. 9s.

WOOD.—THE ISLES OF THE BLEST, and other POEMS. By ANDREW GOLDIE WOOD. Globe 8vo. 5s.

WOOLNER.—Works by THOMAS WOOLNER, R.A.

MY BEAUTIFUL LADY. With a Vignette by A. HUGHES. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

PYGMALION. A Poem. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SILENUS: a Poem. Crown 8vo. 6s.

WORDS FROM THE POETS. Selected by the Editor of "Rays of Sunlight." With a Vignette and Frontispiece. 18mo, limp. 1s.

WORDSWORTH.—SELECT POEMS OF. Chosen and Edited, with Preface, by MATTHEW ARNOLD. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d. Fine Edition. Crown 8vo, hand-made paper, with Portrait of Wordsworth engraved by C. H. JÆNS, and Printed on India Paper. 9s.

YONGE (C. M.).—New Illustrated Edition of Novels and Tales by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE.

In Twenty-one Volumes. Crown 8vo. 6s. each :—

- Vol. I. THE HEIR OF REDCLYFFE. With Illustrations by KATE GREENAWAY.
- II. HEARTSEASE. With Illustrations by KATE GREENAWAY.
- III. HOPES AND FEARS. With Illustrations by HERBERT GANDY.
- IV. DYNEVOR TERRACE. With Illustrations by ADRIAN STOKES.
- V. THE DAISY CHAIN. Illustrated by J. P. ATKINSON.
- VI. THE TRIAL. Illustrated by J. P. ATKINSON.
- VII. & VIII. THE PILLARS OF THE HOUSE; or, UNDER WODE, UNDER RODE. Illustrated by HERBERT GANDY. Two Vols.
- IX. THE YOUNG STEPMOTHER. New Edition. Illustrated by MARIAN HUXLEY.
- X. CLEVER WOMAN OF THE FAMILY. New Edition. Illustrated by ADRIAN STOKES.
- XI. THE THREE BRIDES. Illustrated by ADRIAN STOKES.
- XII. MY YOUNG ALCIDES; or, A FADED PHOTOGRAPH. Illustrated by ADRIAN STOKES.
- XIII. THE CAGED LION. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XIV. THE DOVE IN THE EAGLE'S NEST. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XV. THE CHAPLET OF PEARLS; or, THE WHITE AND BLACK RIBAUMONT. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XVI. LADY HESTER: AND THE DANVERS PAPERS. Illustrated by JANE E. COOK.
- XVII. MAGNUM BONUM; or, MOTHER CAREY'S BROOD. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XVIII. LOVE AND LIFE. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XIX. UNKNOWN TO HISTORY. A Story of the Captivity of Mary of Scotland. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XX. STRAY PEARLS: MEMOIRS OF MARGARET DE RIBAUMONT, VISCOUNTESS OF BELLAISE. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.
- XXI. THE ARMOURER'S PRENTICES. Illustrated by W. J. HENNESSY.

YONGE (C.M.).—Works by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE—*continued*—

THE PRINCE AND THE PAGE. A Tale of the Last Crusade. Illustrated.
New Edition. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE LANCES OF LYNWOOD. New Edition. With Illustrations. Globe
8vo. 4s. 6d.

THE LITTLE DUKE: RICHARD THE FEARLESS. New Edition
Illustrated. Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS OF ALL TIMES AND ALL COUN-
TRIES, Gathered and Narrated Anew. (Golden Treasury Series.) 4s. 6d.
Globe Readings Edition for Schools, Globe 8vo, 2s. Cheap Edition. 1s.

LITTLE LUCY'S WONDERFUL GLOBE. Illustrated by L. FRÖLICH.
Globe 8vo. 4s. 6d.

A BOOK OF WORTHIES. (Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

THE STORY OF THE CHRISTIANS AND MOORS IN SPAIN.
(Golden Treasury Series.) 18mo. 4s. 6d.

CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY, From ROLLO to EDWARD II.
Third Edition, enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

SECOND SERIES. THE WARS IN FRANCE. New Edition. Extra fcap.
8vo. 5s.

THIRD SERIES. THE WARS OF THE ROSES. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

FOURTH SERIES. REFORMATION TIMES. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

FIFTH SERIES. ENGLAND AND SPAIN. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

P'S AND Q'S; or, THE QUESTION OF PUTTING UPON. With
Illustrations by C. O. MURRAY. New Edition. Globe 8vo, cloth gilt. 4s. 6d.

BYEWORDS: A COLLECTION OF TALES NEW AND OLD. Crown
8vo. 6s.

THE TWO SIDES OF THE SHIELD. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

HISTORY OF CHRISTIAN NAMES. New Edition, revised. Crown 8vo.
7s. 6d.

NUTTIE'S FATHER. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.

CHANCERY HOUSE. Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12s. [In the press.]

"It is undoubtedly the best of the Sixpenny Illustrated Magazines."—*The Athenæum*.

"The new venture is a very excellent return for sixpence. . . . There has never been anything seen like it for the money."—*The World*.

"It is wonderfully cheap and it is good in all respects most excellent."—*St. James's Gazette*.

"Is well worth two sixpences instead of one."—*Punch*.

Profusely Illustrated, Monthly, price Sixpence; by Post, Eightpence.

THE

English Illustrated Magazine.

Single Numbers, price Sixpence; by Post, Eightpence.
Yearly Subscription, including Double Number, post free, 8s.

A NEW GIFT BOOK. WITH 500 PICTURES.

The English Illustrated Magazine 1885.

A Handsome Volume, consisting of 840 closely-printed pages, containing nearly 500 Woodcut Illustrations of various sizes, bound in extra cloth, coloured edges, Royal 8vo, price 8s.

The Volume contains a complete novel, "**A Family Affair**," by HUGH CONWAY, Author of "Called Back," and also complete Stories and Essays by BRET HARTE, the Author of "John Herring," ARCHIBALD FORBES, J. HENRY SHORTHOUSE, HENRY IRVING, Mrs. OLIPHANT, and others, besides numerous interesting Miscellaneous Articles by the First Authors of the day.

The Volume for 1884, price 7s. 6d., contains a Complete Series of Descriptive Sketches by the Author of "John Halifax, Gentleman," with Illustrations by C. NAPIER HEMY; a Complete Historical Novel by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE; and numerous Short Stories and Essays on Popular Subjects by well-known Writers.

"We could not name, for the price, a handsomer prize or present."—*Journal of Education*.

"A highly satisfactory volume, got up with care and taste, and containing a great deal of interesting reading. . . . It is a wonderful miscellany for the price."—*The Athenæum*.

Now ready, in Portfolio, price 21s.

PROOF IMPRESSIONS OF ENGRAVINGS

ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN

The English Illustrated Magazine.

"Among the art books which have been published this season there is none more entirely satisfactory than *Proof Impressions of Engravings* which originally appeared in *The English Illustrated Magazine*. There are twenty well-chosen examples, very delicately printed on India paper. . . . The novel design of the covers of the portfolio is a marvel in itself, and worthy of the contents. Mr. Comyns Carr is to be congratulated on the result of his first year's labours."—*Saturday Review*.

"The entire contents of this portfolio form a lesson in wood engraving which ought to prove no less instructive to our artists than to the general public."—*The Academy*.

MACMILLAN AND CO. LONDON.

LONDON: RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, PRINTERS.